CURSO METÓDICO
DE INGLÉS

LIBRO PRIMERO

ESCRITO PARA USO DE LOS ESTUDIANTES

DE LAS UNIVERSIDADES Y DE LOS COLEGIOS NACIONALES

DE LA REPUBLICA ARGENTINA

POR

D. LEWIS B. A. OXON.

Catedrático de Inglés
de la Universidad y del Colegio Nacional
de Buenos Aires.

BUENOS AIRES

IMPRENTA DE PABLO E. CONI, CALLE PERÚ, NÚM. 107

1873

CURSO METÓDICO

DE INGLÉS

ARCHIVO DE LA
IMPRENTA CONÍ

Director 1935-1954

Coní Bazán

CURSO METÓDICO

DE INGLÉS

LIBRO PRIMERO

ESCRITO PARA USO DE LOS ESTUDIANTES

DE LAS UNIVERSIDADES Y DE LOS COLEGIOS NACIONALES

DE LA REPUBLICA ARGENTINA

POR

D. LEWIS B. A. OXON.

Catedrático de Inglés
de la Universidad y del Colegio Nacional
de Buenos Aires.

BUENOS AIRES

IMPRENTA DE PABLO EMILIO CONI, CALLE DEL PERÚ, NÚM. 107

1873

PRÓLOGO.

He emprendido la publicacion de esta obra á pedido de los Sres. Rectores de la Universidad y del Colegio Nacional de Buenos Aires, y con la conviccion de que ella viene á llenar un vacío que se notaba desde mucho tiempo en la enseñanza del inglés.

No faltan gramáticas de esta lengua, pero ignoro que se haya publicado todavía en Sud-América, ó en España, un libro de traduccion compuesto de modelos graduados, y que sirva para la aplicacion de las reglas gramaticales.

Los testos adoptados hasta aquí en Buenos Aires no merecen semejante calificacion, porque son casi todos obras cuyo fin principal ha sido iniciar á niños ingleses de poca edad en el arte de leer, conteniendo por lo mismo cuentos frívolos, propios quizá para aquella edad tierna, pero no para despertar la curiosidad ó estimular la inteligencia de los estudiantes de nuestras aulas preparatorias.

Por estos motivos, pues, doy á la publicidad el presente opúsculo, que si no llena enteramente el objeto para que se ha escrito, tiene, sin embargo, el mérito de aventajar los testos de que se ha valido hasta aquí el Profesorado de la República Argentina.

He creido propio precederlo de un compendio de la etimología inglesa, no porque esta no se encuentre en las gramáticas existentes, sino con el fin de comunicar *ab initio* al estudiante una idea clara y neta de la sencillez de esta parte de la gramática, pudiéndola consultar en todos momentos y á ratos perdidos.

Esta reseña, como es de suponerse, no puede contener gran novedad; con todo, me atribuyo cierta originalidad en la esposicion que he hecho de la conjugacion de los verbos, que, segun creo, no se encuentra en ninguna obra de las muchas que tratan la materia en cuestion. Tambien he creido conveniente agregar una lista de los verbos irregulares, de las preposiciones, adverbios, conjunciones é interjecciones. La lectura contínua de estas voces y su aplicacion constante en las traducciones, con algunas observaciones juiciosas y oportunas encomendadas al profesor, sobre la analogía filológica que existe entre el inglés y el castellano, por ser esta lengua derivada inmediatamente del latin, y aquella otra derivada tambien en parte del mismo idioma, y como hermana suya por la parte sajona, pondrá al estudiante en aptitud de adquirir desde luego un vasto conocimiento teórico del inglés.

No dejo de mencionar el cuadro sinóptico de las inflexiones que abraza el idioma, porque aquel incluye en media página lo que á veces requiere meses de estudio.

Respecto á lo demás, dejo al lector juzgar por sí mismo. No he agregado notas, no por creerlas innecesarias; sino por el exíguo tiempo que me estaba reservado para poner el libro en manos del impresor. Si la obra tiene por fortuna aceptacion, procuraré llenar este vacío en otra edicion, así como cualquier otro que me indique una autoridad competente.

LA ETIMOLOJÍA INGLESA COMPENDIADA.

DEL ARTÍCULO.

El *artículo* es una palabra que se antepone al nombre para demostrar la estension de su significado.

Los artículos son dos *a* ó *an* (un, una), y *the* (el, la, los, las).

Empléase *a* delante de una consonante y del sonido *largo* de la *u*, ó ante una combinacion de letras que tenga su sonido: Ej: *a book* (un libro), *a university* (una universidad), *a eulogy* (un elogio).

An se antepone á una vocal, y á las voces que empiezan por *h* muda: Ej: *an uncle* (un tio), *an ant* (una hormiga), *an hour* (una hora), *an heir* (un heredero).

A ó *an* se llama *artículo indefinido*, porque no se refiere á ninguna persona ó cosa en particular, y propiamente hablando se emplea solamente delante de nombres que están en singular.

The se llama *artículo definido*, porque se refiere siempre á una persona ó cosa particular. Luego el artículo no precede al nombre cuando este es tomado en su sentido mas general: es tambien invariable, es decir, no varía ni de género, ni de número, porque no sirve como en el castellano para distinguir el género de los nombres.

DEL NOMBRE.

El *nombre* ó *sustantivo* es una palabra que sirve para nombrar una persona, lugar ó cosa. Se divide en *propio* y *comun*.

Los accidentes del nombre son: *género*, *número* y *caso*.

He creido propio precederlo de un compendio de la etimología inglesa, no porque esta no se encuentre en las gramáticas existentes, sino con el fin de comunicar *ab initio* al estudiante una idea clara y neta de la sencillez de esta parte de la gramática, pudiéndola consultar en todos momentos y á ratos perdidos.

Esta reseña, como es de suponerse, no puede contener gran novedad; con todo, me atribuyo cierta originalidad en la esposicion que he hecho de la conjugacion de los verbos, que, segun creo, no se encuentra en ninguna obra de las muchas que tratan la materia en cuestion. Tambien he creido conveniente agregar una lista de los verbos irregulares, de las preposiciones, adverbios, conjunciones é interjecciones. La lectura contínua de estas voces y su aplicacion constante en las traducciones, con algunas observaciones juiciosas y oportunas encomendadas al profesor, sobre la analogía filológica que existe entre el inglés y el castellano, por ser esta lengua derivada inmediatamente del latin, y aquella otra derivada tambien en parte del mismo idioma, y como hermana suya por la parte sajona, pondrá al estudiante en aptitud de adquirir desde luego un vasto conocimiento teórico del inglés.

No dejo de mencionar el cuadro sinóptico de las inflexiones que abraza el idioma, porque aquel incluye en media página lo que á veces requiere meses de estudio.

Respecto á lo demás, dejo al lector juzgar por sí mismo. No he agregado notas, no por creerlas innecesarias; sino por el exíguo tiempo que me estaba reservado para poner el libro en manos del impresor. Si la obra tiene por fortuna aceptacion, procuraré llenar este vacío en otra edicion, así como cualquier otro que me indique una autoridad competente.

LA ETIMOLOJÍA INGLESA COMPENDIADA.

DEL ARTÍCULO.

El *artículo* es una palabra que se antepone al nombre para demostrar la estension de su significado.

Los artículos son dos *a* ó *an* (un, una), y *the* (el, la, los, las).

Empléase *a* delante de una consonante y del sonido *largo* de la *u*, ó ante una combinacion de letras que tenga su sonido: Ej: *a book* (un libro), *a university* (una universidad), *a eulogy* (un elogio).

An se antepone á una vocal, y á las voces que empiezan por *h* muda: Ej: *an uncle* (un tio), *an ant* (una hormiga), *an hour* (una hora), *an heir* (un heredero).

A ó *an* se llama *artículo indefinido*, porque no se refiere á ninguna persona ó cosa en particular, y propiamente hablando se emplea solamente delante de nombres que están en singular.

The se llama *artículo definido*, porque se refiere siempre á una persona ó cosa particular. Luego el artículo no precede al nombre cuando este es tomado en su sentido mas general: es tambien invariable, es decir, no varía ni de género, ni de número, porque no sirve como en el castellano para distinguir el género de los nombres.

DEL NOMBRE.

El *nombre* ó *sustantivo* es una palabra que sirve para nombrar una persona, lugar ó cosa. Se divide en *propio* y *comun*.

Los accidentes del nombre son: *género*, *número* y *caso*.

DEL GÉNERO

Los *géneros* son tres: el *masculino*, el *femenino* y el *neutro*. Es *masculino*, el hombre y todo animal macho; *femenino*, la mujer y todo animal hembra; y *neutro*, todo lo que carece de sexo. Son neutros tambien los animales cuyo sexo es desconocido, así como todos los animales en general cuando no es necesario especificar el sexo.

DEL NÚMERO.

Los *números* son dos, el *singular* y el *plural*.

El plural se forma agregando una *s* al singular, ó bien *es*, cuando la pronunciacion así lo exige; y esto sucede cuando el singular termina en un sonido sibilante, á saber: en *s*, *z*, *x*, *sh*, *ch* (suave), y en las vocales *i* y *o* precedidas de una consonante: Ex: *door* (puerta), *doors* (puertas); *kiss* (beso), *kisses* (besos); *fox* (zorro), *foxes* (zorros); *brush* (cepillo), *brushes* (cepillos); *church* (iglesia), (*churches*) (iglesias); *potato* (papá), *potatoes* (papás).

Esta regla general, análoga á la del castellano, tiene *dos* reglas escepcionales.

Los nombres que terminan en *y* precedida de una consonante, forman el plural cambiando la *y* en *ies*: Ex: *lady* (señora), *ladies* (señoras). Si la *y* está precedida de una vocal, el nombre sigue la regla general: Ej: *toy* (juguete), *toys* (juguetes).

Los nombres que terminan en *f* ó *fe*, cambian estas letras en *ves*: Ej: *wife* (esposa), *wives* (esposas); *thief* (ladron), *thieves* (ladrones). Sin embargo, los que terminan en *ff*, y algunos aun en *f*, no sufren alteracion ninguna.

Algunos nombres hebreos, griegos, latinos y sajones son irregulares y conservan la índole de su respectivo lenguaje.

Siendo muy comunes las voces sajonas encuentran colocacion aquí:

	Singular.	Plural.
Hombre	Man	Men
Mujer	Woman	Women
Hermano	Brother	Brethren, brothers
Niño	Child	Children
Buey	Ox	Oxen

	Singular.	Plural.
Dado	Die	Dice
Raton	Mouse	Mice
Piojo	Louse	Lice
Ganso	Goose	Geese
Penique	Penny	Pence, pennies.
Diente	Tooth	Teeth
Pié	Foot	Feet
Venado	A deer	Deer
Carnero	A Sheep	Sheep
Marrano	A Swine	Swine
Pueblo	A people	People

El artículo indefinido significando uno solo sirve para distinguir el singular del plural de los cuatro últimos nombres.

DEL CASO.

Los *casos* son tres: el *Nominativo*, el *Posesivo* ó *Genitivo*, y el *Objetivo* ó *Acusativo*.

El nominativo y el objetivo son iguales: el posesivo, así llamado por denotar posesion, se forma añadiendo una *'s*, precedida de un apóstrofo al nominativo, ejemplo: *The girl's*, (de la niña).

Cuando el plural termina en *s*, el posesivo se forma agregando solamente el apóstrofo: ejemplo: *the boys'*, (de los niños).

En inglés, el poseedor, siendo ser animado, precede la cosa poseida: ejemplo, *the boy's book*, (el libro del niño).

El verbo activo y las preposiciones rijen el objetivo solamente: ejemplo, *I see the boy*, veo al niño; *I am going to Cordoba*, (voy á Córdoba.)

DEL ADJETIVO.

El *adjetivo* es una palabra que se junta al sustantivo para calificarlo, y en inglés le precede generalmente: ejemplo, *the good man*, (el hombre bueno.)

El adjetivo es invariable, es decir, no varía ni de género, ni de número; su único accidente es el grado de comparacion.

El comparativo y el superlativo de todo adjetivo que admite grados de comparacion (siendo regla para los de mas de una

sílaba) pueden formarse anteponiendo al positivo los adverbios *more* (mas) y *most* (lo mas), como *agreeable* (agradable), *more agreeable* (mas agradable), y *most agreeable* (lo mas agradable.)

Sin embargo, los adjetivos de una sola sílaba, y aun algunos de dos, sobre todo los que tienen la última sílaba acentuada, y los que terminan en *y* precedida de una consonante, forman generalmente el comparativo y el superlativo, agregando al positivo las terminaciones *er* y *est*. Si el positivo termina en *e*, se le agrega solamente *r* y *rst* como *wise* (sabio,) *wiser* (mas sabio), *wisest* (el mas sabio), *black* (negro), *blacker* (mas negro), *blackest* (lo mas negro).

La *y* del positivo se cambia en *i* delante de *er* y *est*: Ej: *worthy* (digno), *worthier* (mas digno), *worthiest* (el ó lo mas digno.)

Cuando el positivo termina en una sola consonante precedida de una vocal, se duplica la consonante antes de *er* y *est*: Ej: *thin* (delgado), *thinner* (mas delgado), *thinnest* (el ó lo mas delgado.)

Siendo muy comunes los siguientes adjetivos, forman en inglés, así como en castellano y en otros idiomas, su comparativo y superlativo de una manera irregular:

POSITIVO.	COMPARATIVO.	SUPERLATIVO.	POSITIVO.	COMPARATIVO.	SUPERLATIVO
—	—	—	—	—	—
Good (adv. well)	Better,	Best.	*Bueno,*	*Mejor,*	*Optimo.*
Bad, evil, ill,	Worse,	Worst.	*Malo,*	*Peor,*	*Pésimo.*
Little,	Less,	Least.	*Poco,*	*Menos,*	*Mínimo.*
Much, many,	More,	Most.	*Mucho,*	*Mas,*	*Lo mas.*
Late,	Later, latter,	Latest, last.	*Tarde,*	*Mas tarde,*	*Ultimo.*
Near, nigh,	Nearer, nigher,	Nearest next.	*Cercano,*	*Mas cercano*	*Lo mas cercano.*
Far.	Farther,	Farthest.	*Lejos,*	*Mas lejos,*	*Lo mas lejos.*
Fore,	Former,	Foremost, first,	*Delantero*	*Anterior.*	*Primero.*
Old,	Older, elder,	Oldest eldest.	*Viejo.*	*Mas viejo,*	*Lo mas viejo*

DEL PRONOMBRE.

El pronombre es una palabra usada en vez del nombre. Se divide en tres clases, á saber: *Personales, relativos* y *adjetivos.*

DE LOS PRONOMBRES PERSONALES

La mayor parte de los pronombres son invariables; los personales se declinan de la manera siguiente:

	Singular.				Singular.	
	Nom.	*Pos.*	*Obj.*	*Nom.*	*Pos.*	*Obj.*
Primer pron. Pers. *m ó f.*	I,	mine.	me.	Yo,	el mio, etc.	me, etc.
2. *m ó f.*	Thou,	thine,	thee.	Tú,	el tuyo, etc.	te, etc.
3. *m.*	He,	his,	him.	El,	el suyo, etc.	le, etc.
3. *f.*	She,	hers,	her.	Ella,	el suyo, etc.	la, etc.
3. *n.*	It,	its,	it.	El, etc.	el suyo, etc.	lo, etc.

	Plural.				Plural.	
	Nom.	*Pos.*	*Obj.*	*Nom.*	*Pos.*	*Obj.*
1. *m. ó f.*	We,	ours,	us.	Nosotros, etc.	el nuestro, etc.	nos, etc.
2. *m. ó f.*	You,	yours,	you.	Vosotros, etc.	el de Vd., etc.,	os, etc.
3. *m., f. ó n.*	They,	theirs,	them.	Ellos, etc.	el de ellos, etc.	los, etc.

El genitivo ó posesivo de los pronombres personales es, propiamente hablando, un pronombre posesivo absoluto.

Los pronombres personales compuestos ó reflexivos, son:

Myself..... *Yo mismo, misma.*
Thyself..... *Tú mismo, misma.*
Himself..... *El mismo.*
Herself..... *Ella misma.*
Itself..... *El mismo, ello mismo.*
Ourselves..... *Nosotros mismos, —as mismas.*
Yourselves..... *Vosotros mismos, —as mismas.*
Themselves..... *Ellos mismos, ellas mismas.*
One's self..... *Uno mismo, una misma.*

Estos pronombres se componen de *self* (mismo), y del posesivo de las respectivas personas.

DE LOS PRONOMBRES RELATIVOS

Los pronombres relativos son aquellos que se refieren á un nombre espresado anteriormente; sirven para unir dos miembros de una frase.

Son: *who, which, that, what;* que, quien, quienes; con sus compuestos, *whoever, whosoever, whichever, whichsoever, whatever, whatsoever*, quienquiera, cualquiera, etc.

Which, that, what, son indeclinables: *who* varía de caso, pero no de número, y se declina así:

Nom. *Who*, Quien, quienes.
Pos. *Whose*, De quien, cuyo, de quienes.
Obj. *Whom*, A quien, á quienes.

Who se refiere á personas: como *the boy who* (el niño que); *which* á animales irracionales y cosas inanimadas: como

the horse which runs (el caballo que corre); *that* á ambas cosas y se emplea en vez de *who* y *which*, sobre todo en los casos siguientes:

I. Despues de adjetivos del grádo superlativo.

II. Cuando el antecedente consiste en dos nombres, de los que el uno requiere *who* y el otro *which*.

II. Despues del interrogativo *who*.

What es por su significado un relativo compuesto y equivale á *lo que* del castellano, ó *la cosa que*, es decir, incluye el antecedente y el relativo: Ej. *What I see*, lo que veo, ó la cosa que veo.

Estos mismos pronombres son interrogativos cuando sirven para preguntar.

DE LOS PRONOMBRES ADJETIVOS

Estos pronombres son invariables con escepcion de *this*, *that*, *one*, *other*, *another*.

Se dividen en cuatro clases, que son:

1ª Los *posesivos*, *my* (mi), *thy* (tu), *his* (su, de él), *her* (su, de ella), *our* (nuestro, etc.), *your* (su, de V., etc.), *their* (su, de ellos, etc.), *its* (su, etc.), *own* (propio).

2ª Los *distributivos*, *each* (cada), *every* (todo), *either* (uno ú otro), *neither* (ni uno ni otro).

3ª Los *demostrativos*, *this* (este, etc.), *that* (ese, etc.), con sus plurales *these* (estos), *those* (esos).

4ª Los *indefinidos*, *none* (ninguno, etc.), *any* (alguno, etc.), *all* (todos, etc.), *such* (tal, etc.), *whole* (todo etc.), *some* (alguno, etc.), *both* (ámbos), *one* (uno), *other* (otro, etc.), *another* (otro, etc.) Los tres últimos se declinan como nombres.)

That es unas veces *relativo*, otras *demostrativo* y otras *conjuncion*; y en esto es algo análogo á *que* del castellano, que es, segun sea el sentido de la oracion, *relativo*, *interrogativo* y *conjuncion*. *That* es relativo cuando equivale á *who* ó *which*, ó cuando se refiere á alguna persona ó cosa mencionada ya. Es *demostrativo* cuando precede inmediatamente á un nombre espreso ó sobreentendido. Es *conjuncion*, cuando no se emplea en ninguno de estos sentidos, sirviendo solamente para unir las oraciones de un discurso.

DEL VERBO.

El verbo es una palabra que espresa *existencia*, *accion* y *pasion*.

Se divide en *neutro*, *activo* y *pasivo*.

Los accidentes del verbo son: *modos*, *tiempos*, *números* y *personas*, esto es, la conjugacion.

Conjugacion, propiamente hablando, ó lo que así se llama en castellano y en muchos otros idiomas, no existe en inglés, ó bien lo que en aquellos idiomas se denominan inflexiones, son en inglés voces netas.

Sin embargo, hay en el inglés una que otra inflexion que por su naturaleza indica el orígen del lenguaje; y por lo demás, lo que se llama inflexion no es otra cosa que una palabra degenerada, agregada á otra á fin de variar su tiempo, número y persona en el verbo, y número y caso en el nombre ó su equivalente.

El único indicio de declinacion en inglés se encuentra en los pronombres, y en la *s* apostrofada de los sustantivos.

El verbo no ofrece mas inflexiones que las de la segunda y tercera persona del singular del presente de indicativo, y la segunda del singular del imperfecto, la terminacion del participio presente y la del pasado. Con estas escepciones, la conjugacion, en su acepcion general, no existe en inglés.

Con estas prenociones, pues, de la índole del idioma, y con la planteacion de la definicion del verbo regular, la conjugacion inglesa no es tanto cuestion de memoria como de reflexion.

Un verbo regular es aquel que forma el participio pasado y el imperfecto del modo indicativo, agregando *ed* al presente, ó *d* solamente si el presente termina en *e*. Ej:

Presente del infinitivo.	*Imperf. y part. pasado.*
To call.	Called.
To love.	Loved.

To es signo del infinitivo, y como tal corresponde á las terminaciones *ar*, *er*, *ir* del castellano.

El participio presente (gerundio del castellano) de todo verbo termina en *ing*.

Ahora bien; con las escepciones de las personas arriba mencionadas, que son la segunda y tercera del singular del

presente y la segunda del imperfecto, los verbos *call*, *love* ó cualquier otro que sea regular, guardarán en todo modo y tiempo una ú otra de las dos formas *call*, *love*; *called*, *loved*.

El participio pasado se emplea en los mismos tiempos que en castellano, es decir, en el perfecto, pluscuamperfecto y futuro perfecto, ó, en otras palabras, en aquellos tiempos que tienen por auxiliar el verbo *have* (haber). La misma forma se usa en el imperfecto, como dice la definicion.

En los demás tiempos se emplea siempre el presente. Luego la conjugacion consiste solamente en la forma del presente, y en la del participio pasado.

Las personas se distinguen una de otra por medio de los pronombres personales *I*, *thou*, *he*, *she*, *it*, *we*, *you*, *they*, y un tiempo de otro por medio del verbo auxiliar.

En inglés, como es fácil deducir, no existen sino dos tiempos simples, que son el presente y el imperfecto; todos los demás son compuestos.

Queda, pues, demostrado que la conjugacion, como esfuerzo de memoria, se reduce al conocimiento de unas quince voces consistiendo en pronombres y verbos auxiliares.

Dicho esto, nos resta la demostracion práctica á cuyos fines ofrecemos á la consideracion del estudiante el siguiente cuadro, que consiste en el sujeto ó pronombre de la primera persona y en el verbo auxiliar de cada tiempo, que es lo único que se debe confiar á la memoria, para poder conjugar un verbo regular cualquiera.

INDICATIVO.

Presente..... I —
Imperfecto..... I —
Perfecto..... I have —
Pluscuamperfecto.. I had —
Futuro imperfecto. I shall ó will —
Futuro perfecto... I shall ó will have —

IMPERATIVO.

Singular { 2 —
3 Let him —

Plural.. { 1 Let us —
2 —
3 Let them —

SUBJUNTIVO.

Presente..... I may ó can —
Imperfecto..... I might, could, would, should —
Perfecto..... I may ó can have —
Pluscuamperfecto . I might, could, would, should have —

INFINITIVO.

Presente..... to —
Pasado..... to have —
Participio presente.. —
Participio pasado... —
Participio compuesto. having —

Agréguese ahora, al cuadro anterior, el presente, el imperfecto y el participio pasado de un verbo cualquiera, ya regular ó irregular, y la conjugacion queda hecha. Tómense, por ejemplo, los verbos regulares, *to call*, *to love*, *to act*, con sus participios pasados *called*, *loved*, *acted*; uniéndolos á los auxiliares arriba mencionados, se obtiene la conjugacion de *to call*, *love*, *act*, á saber:

INDICATIVO.

Presente..... I call, love, act.
Imperfecto..... I called, loved, acted.
Perfecto..... I have called, loved, acted.
Pluscuamperfecto.. I had called, loved, acted.
Futuro imperfecto. I shall ó will call, love, act.
Futuro perfecto... I shall ó will have called, loved, acted.

IMPERATIVO.

Singular { 2 Call, love, act.
3 Let him call, love, act.

Plural.. { 1 Let us call, love, act.
2 Call, love, act.
3 Let them call, love, act.

SUBJUNTIVO.

Presente..... I may ó can call, love, act.
Imperfecto..... I might could, would, should call, love, act.
Perfecto..... I may ó can have called, loved, acted.
Pluscuamperfecto . I might could, would, should have called, [loved, acted.

INFINITIVO.

Presente.....	to call, love, act.
Pasado.....	to have called, loved, acted
Participio presente..	calling, loving, acting.
Participio pasado....	called, loved, acted.
Participio compuesto.	having called, loved, acted.

Las segundas personas del singular del presente y del imperfecto se forman agregando *est* á la primera persona, si esta termina con una consonante; y la tercera persona del singular del presente, añadiendo á la primera una *s* ó *es* cuando asi lo exije la pronunciacion, es decir, cuando la primera termina en *s*, *sh*, *ch*, *x*, *z* y *o*. Estas reglas son análogas á las de la formacion del plural de los nombres.

Los verbos que terminan en *e* toman *st* en la segunda persona.

Los verbos que acaban en *y* precedida de una consonante, cambian la *y* en *i* delante de *est* y *es*. Si la *y* está precedida de una vocal, no sufre alteracion alguna, sinó que en ambos casos está sujeta á la misma regla que rije en la formacion del plural de los nombres sustantivos, que concluyen con la misma letra.

Los verbos auxiliares del perfecto, pluscuamperfecto y futuro perfecto, son los mismos en inglés que en castellano, y el estudiante hará bien en recordar que los auxiliares del perfecto y pluscuamperfecto del subjuntivo son iguales respectivamente á los del presente y del imperfecto del mismo modo con la adicion de *have*.

Los futuros del subjuntivo son iguales á los del indicativo, y la índole del idioma tiende á suprimir del todo el modo subjuntivo, asi como todas las segundas personas del singular.

El imperativo, propiamente hablando, se usa solamente en la segunda persona.

En resúmen, la conjugacion inglesa es una y se compone de los pronombres que determinan las personas; de los verbos auxiliares que distinguen los modos y tiempos; y del verbo principal, sin mas variaciones que las arriba mencionadas.

La demostracion anterior quedará corroborada, comprobándola con el siguiente cuadro que contiene como modelo un verbo conjugado en todos sus tiempos, números y personas.

INDICATIVO.

Presente.

I call.	Yo llamo.
Thou callest.	Tú llamas.
He calls.	El ó ella llama.
We call.	Nosotros llamamos.
You call.	Vosotros llamais.
They call.	Ellos ó ellas llaman.

Imperfecto y Perfecto remoto.

I called.	Yo llamaba ó llamé.
Thou calledst.	Tú llamabas ó llamaste.
He called.	El llamaba ó llamó.
We called.	Nosotros llamábamos ó llamámos.
You called.	Vosotros llamabais ó llamasteis.
They called.	Ellos llamaban ó llamaron.

Perfecto.

I have called.	Yo he llamado.
Thou hast called.	Tú has llamado.
He has called.	El ha llamado.
We have called.	Nosotros hemos llamado.
You have called.	Vosotros habeis llamado.
They have called.	Ellos han llamado.

Pluscuamperfecto.

I had called.	Yo habia, hube llamado.
Thou hadst called.	Tú habias, hubiste llamado.
He had called.	El habia, hubo llamado.
We had called.	Nosotros habiamos etc. llamado
You had called.	Vosotros habiais etc. llamado.
They had called.	Ellos habian etc. llamado.

Futuro Imperfecto.

I shall ó will call.	Yo llamaré.
Thou shalt ó wilt call.	Tú llamarás.
He shall ó will call.	El llamará.

We shall ó will call.	Nosotros llamaremos.
You shall ó will call.	Vosotros llamaréis.
They shall ó will call.	Ellos llamarán.

Futuro Perfecto.

I shall ó will have called.	Yo habré llamado.
Thou shalt ó wilt have called.	Tú habrás llamado.
He shall ó will have called.	El habrá llamado.
We shall ó will have called.	Nosotros habremos llamado.
You shall ó will have called.	Vosotros habréis llamado.
They shall ó will have called.	Ellos habrán llamado.

IMPERATIVO.

Call.	Llama.
Let him call.	Llame él.
Let us call.	Llamemos
Call.	Llamad.
Let them call.	Llamen ellos ó ellas.

SUBJUNTIVO.

Presente.

I may ó can call.	Que yo llame.
Thou mayest ó canst call.	Que tú llames.
He may ó can call.	Que él llame.
We may ó can call.	Que nosotros llamemos.
You may ó can call.	Que vosotros llameis.
They may ó can call.	Que ellos llamen.

Imperfecto.

I might, could, would, should call.	Yo llamara, llamaría, llamase.
Thou mightest, couldst, wouldst shouldst call.	Tú llamaras, llamarias, llamases.
He might, could, would, should call.	El llamára, llamaría, llamase.
We might, could, would, should call.	Nosotros llamáramos, llamaríamos, llamásemos.
You might, could, would, should call.	Vosotros llamáreis, llamaríais, llamaseis.
They might, could, would, should call.	Ellos llamáran, llamarían, llamasen.

Perfecto.

I may ó can have called.	Que yo haya llamado.
Thou mayest ó canst have called.	Que tú hayas llamado.
He may ó can have called.	Que él haya llamado.
We may ó can have called.	Que nosotros hayamos llamado.
You may ó can have called.	Que vosotros hayais llamado.
They may ó can have called.	Que ellos hayan llamado.

Pluscuamperfecto.

I might, could, would, should have called.	Yo hubiera, habria, hubiese llamado.
Thou mighest, couldst, wouldst, shouldst have called.	Tú hubieras, etc., llamado.
He might, could, would, should have called.	El hubiera, etc., llamado.
We might, could, would, should have called.	Nosotros hubiéramos, habríamos, hubiésemos llamado.
You might, could, would, should have called.	Vosotros hubierais, etc. llamado.
They might, could, would, should have called.	Ellos hubieran, etc. llamado.

INFINITIVO.

Presente.....	To call.
Pasado.....	To have called.
Participio presente...	Calling.
Participio pasado ...	Called.
Participio compuesto.	Having called.

La conjugacion del verbo irregular no se aparta de la del regular, salvo en el imperfecto y en el participio pasado que, por la definicion ya especificada, son las únicas irregularidades que puede tener el verbo. Los hay irregulares que no varían absolutamente de tiempo ni de modo, siendo considerados como tales por no corresponder á la definicion sentada.

Los verbos *to be* (ser, estar), y *to have* (haber, tener), presentan algunas irregularidades que no se encuentran en otros: se conjugan de la manera siguiente:

TO HAVE.

INFINITIVO.

To have.	Haber. Tener.

Participio presente.

Having.	Habiendo. Teniendo.

Participio pasivo.

Had.	Tenido.

INDICATIVO.

Presente.

I have.	Yo he ó tengo.
Thou hast.	Tú has ó tienes.
He has.	El ha ó tiene.
We have.	Nos. hemos ó tenemos.
You have.	Vos. habeis ó teneis.
They have.	Ellos han ó tienen.

Imperfecto y Perfecto remoto.

I had.	Yo habia, hube, tenia, tuve.
Thou hadst.	Tú habias, hubiste, tenias, tuviste.
He had.	El habia, hubo, tenia, tuvo.
We had.	Nos. habíamos, hubimos, teníamos, tuvimos.
You had.	Vos. habiais, hubisteis, teniais, tuvisteis.
They had.	Ellos habian, hubieron, tenian, tuvieron.

Los demás tiempos de este verbo son regulares, y se conjugan por consiguiente como los de *To call.*

TO BE.

INFINITIVO.

To be.	Ser. Estar.

Participio presente.

Being.	Siendo. Estando.

Participio pasado.

Been.	Sido. Estado.

INDICATIVO.

Presente.

I am.	Yo soy *ó* estoy.
Thou art.	Tú eres *ó* estás.
He is.	Él es *ó* está.
We are.	Nos. somos *ó* estamos.
You are.	Vos. sois *ó* estais.
They are.	Ellos son *ó* están.

Imperfecto y Perfecto remoto.

I was.	Yo era, fuí, estaba, estuve.
Thou wast.	Tú eras, fuiste, estabas, estuviste.
He was.	El era, fué, estaba, estuvo.
We were.	Nos. éramos, fuimos, estábamos, estuvimos,
You were.	Vos. erais, fuisteis, estabais, estuvisteis.
They were.	Ellos eran, fueron, estaban, estuvieron.

SUBJUNTIVO.

Presente.

If I be.	Si yo sea *ó* esté.
If thou be.	Si tú seas *ó* estés.
If he be.	Si el sea *ó* esté.
If we be.	Si nosotros seamos *ó* estémos.
If you be.	Si vosotros seais *o* esteis.
If they be.	Si ellos sean *ó* estén.

Imperfecto.

I were.	Yo fuera, seria, fuese, estuviera, estaria, estuviese.
Thou wert.	Tú fueras, etc.
He were.	El fuera,
We were.	Nosotros fuéramos, etc.
You were.	Vosotros fuérais, etc.
They were.	Ellos fueran.

Lo restante del verbo es regular y se conjuga como *to call.*

La voz pasiva se forma agregando el participio pasado del verbo que se quiere conjugar al tiempo correspondiente del auxiliar *To be*; ej: *I am called* (yo soy llamado), *I was called* (yo era llamado), *I have been called* (yo he sido llamado), etc.

Del mismo modo se añade á *to be* el participio presente de un verbo cuando se habla de una cosa que está haciéndose siempre, ó en el instante en que se habla, ó bien cuando se quiere espresar una accion principiada y no concluida, pero que continúa haciéndose en el momento mismo en que se habla: lo cual es conforme á la índole del lenguaje español; ej: *I am calling* (estoy llamando).

Los verbos auxiliares son *to be, to have, to do, to let, shall, will, may, can.* Los cuatro últimos son defectivos y se conjugan en el presente y en el imperfecto solamente:

Presente.

I shall.	Debo.
I will.	Quiero.

Imperfecto y Perfecto remoto.

I should.	Debia, debí, debiera, etc.
I would.	Queria, quise, quisiera, etc

Presente.

Imay, can.	Puedo.

Imperfecto.

I might, could. Podia, pude, pudiera, etc.

Queda uno que otro verbo defectivo, como *must*, *ought* (deber); sus presentes é imperfectos son iguales.

Hemos dicho ya, que no existen en inglés sinó dos tiempos simples, el presente y el imperfecto, pero aun estos son compuestos en oraciones enfáticas, interrogativas y negativas, y tienen por auxiliar el verbo *do* (hacer), imperfecto *did* (hacia); ej:

Presente.

I do call.	Llamo,	I did call.	Llamaba ó llamé.
Do I call?	¿Llamo?	Did I call?	¿Llamaba ó llamé?
I do not call.	Yo no llamo.	I did not call.	Yo no llamaba ó llamé

DE LOS VERBOS IMPERSONALES.

Estos no se conjugan sinó en la tercera persona de los tiempos correspondientes, pero en inglés llevan siempre sujeto, que es el pronombre neutro *it* como, *it snows* (nieva), *it snowed* (nevaba), etc.

DE LOS VERBOS IRREGULARES.

Todo verbo es irregular cuando no forma el imperfecto y el participio pasado agregando *ed* al presente. Algunos verbos son regulares é irregulares á la vez; estos van seguidos de la letra R en la siguiente lista:

Presente del Indicativo con sujeto, del Imperativo sin pronombre, y del Infinitivo con la preposicion *to*.		Imperfecto y Perfecto Remoto.	Participio Pasado ó Pasivo.
Abide	*habitar*,	abode	abode.
Am (*Indic.*)	*ser ó estar*,	was	been.
Be (*Subj.*)			
Arise	*levantarse*,	arose	arisen.
Awake	*despertar*,	awoke	awaked.
Bear	*sufrir*, *llevar*,	bore *bare*	borne.
Bear	*dar á luz*,	bore, *bare*	born,
Beat	*batir*, *apalear*,	beat	beaten. beat.

Become	*llegar á ser*,	became	become.
Befall	*acaecer*,	befell.	befallen.
Beget	*engendrar*,	begot *begat*	begotten.
Begin	*empezar*,	began	begun.
Begird	*ceñir*,	begirt, R.	begirt. R.
Behold	*mirar, ver, etc.*	beheld,	beheld,
Bend	*doblar, encorvar*,	bent, R.	bent, R.
Bereave	*despojar.*	bereft, R.	bereft, R.
Beseech	*suplicar*,	besought	besought.
Beset	*rodear, sitiar*,	beset	beset.
Bespeak	*encargar, etc.*	bespoke *bespake*	bespoken
Betake	*aplicarse*,	betook	betaken
Bethink	*reflexionar*,	bethought.	bethought.
Bid	*mandar, pedir*,	bid, *bade*	bid. bidden.
Bind	*atar*,	bound	bound.
Bite	*morder*,	bit	bit, bitten.
Bleed	*sangrar*,	bled	bled.
Blow	*soplar*,	blew	blown.
Break	*romper*,	broke *brake*	broken
Breed	*criar*,	bred	bred.
Bring	*traer*,	brought	brought.
Build	*edificar*,	built	built.
Burn	*quemar*,	burnt, R.	burnt, R.
Burst	*reventar*,	burst	burst.
Buy	*comprar*,	bought	bought.
Cast	*arrojar, fundir*,	cast	cast.
Catch	*cojer*,	caught, R.	caught, R.
Chide	*reñir*,	chid	chid. chidden.
Choose	*elegir*,	chose	chosen.
Cleave	*hender*,	clove cleft	cleft. cloven.
Cleave	*adherirse*,	*clave*, R.	cleaved.
Cling	*agarrarse, etc.*,	clung	clung.
Clothe	*vestir*,	clothed	clad, R.
Come	*venir*,	came	come.
Cost	*costar*,	cost	cost.

Creep	*arrastrarse, etc.*,	crept	crept.
Crow	*cantar como gallo*,	crew, R.	crowed.
Cut	*cortar*,	cut	cut.
Dare	*osar, atreverse*,	durst	dared.
Deal	*traficar*,	dealt R.	dealt, R.
Die	*morir*,	died	died, dead.
Dig	*cavar, ahondar*,	dug	dug.
Do	*hacer (moralm.)*,	did	done.
does	*hace*,		
Draw	*tirar, dibujar*,	drew	drawn.
Dream	*soñar*,	dreamt	dreamt, dreamed
		dreamed	
Drink	*beber*,	drank	drunk.
Drive	*arrear, impeler, etc.*	drove	driven.
Dwell	*residir*,	dwelt, R.	dwelt, R.
Eat	*comer*,	eat, ate.	eaten.
Fall	*caer*,	fell	fallen.
Feed	*alimentar*,	fed	fed.
Feel	*palpar, sentir*,	felt	felt.
Fight	*pelear, combatir*,	fought	fought.
Find	*hallar*,	found	found.
Flee	*huirse*,	fled	fled.
Fling	*lanzar, arrojar*,	flung	flung.
Fly	*volar, huir*,	flew	flown.
Forbear	*abstenerse*,	forbore	forborne.
Forbid	*prohibir*,	forbid	forbid.
		forbade	*forbidden*
Forget	*olvidar*,	forgot	forgotten.
Forgive	*perdonar*,	forgave	forgiven.
Forsake	*abandonar*,	forsook	forsaken.
Freeze	*helar*,	froze	frozen.
Get	*adquirir, etc.*,	got	got, *gotten*.
Gild	*dorar*,	gilt, R.	gilt, R.
Gird.	*ceñir*,	girt, R.	girt, R.
Give	*dar*,	gave	given.
Go	*ir, andar*,	went	gone.
Grave	*grabar*,	graved	graven R.
Grind	*moler*,	ground	ground.
Grow	*crecer*,	grew	grown.
Hang	*colgar*,	hung	hung.
Have	*haber ó tener*,	had	had.

Hear	*oir*,	heard	heard.
Heave	*alzar*,	*hove*, R.	heaved.
Hew	*cortar*, *hachear*,	hewed	hewn, R.
Hide	*esconder*,	hid	hidden, hid.
Hit	*golpear*,	hit	hit.
Hold	*tener*, *parar*,	held	held. holden.
Hurt	*dañar*, *herir*,	hurt	hurt.
Keep	*guardar*, *tener*,	kept,	kept.
Kneel	*arrodillarse*,	knelt, R.	knelt, R.
Knit	*liar*, *hacer punto de media*,	knit, R.	knit, R.
Know	*saber*, *conocer*,	knew	known.
Lade	*cargar (un buque)*,	laded	laden.
Lay	*poner*, *colocar*,	laid	laid.
Lead	*conducir*,	led	led.
Leave	*dejar*,	left.	left.
Lend	*prestar*,	lent,	lent.
Let	*permitir*, *arrendar*,	let	let.
Lie (lie down)	*acostarse*,	lay	lain.
Light	*alumbrar*,	lit, R.	lit, R.
Load	*cargar*,	loaded	loaded, *loaden*. laden.
Lose	*perder*,	lost	lost.
Make	*hacer (fisicam.)*,	made	made.
Mean	*significar*,	meant	meant.
Meet	*encontrar*,	met	met.
Mow	*segar con guadaña*,	mowed	mown, R.
Pay	*pagar*,	paid	paid.
Put	*poner*,	put	put.
Rend	*rasgar*,	rent	rent.
Read	*leer*,	read	read.
Rid	*librar*,	rid,	rid.
Ride	*cabalgar*,	rode	rode ridden.
Ring	*tocar la campanilla*, *repicar*,	rang rung	rung.
Rise	*levantarse*,	rose	risen.
Rive	*rajar*, *hender*,	rived	riven.
Run	*correr*,	ran	run.
Saw	*aserrar*,	sawed	sawn, R.

Say	*decir*,	said	said.
Says	*dice*,		
See	*ver*,	saw	seen.
Seek	*buscar*,	sought	sought.
Seethe	*cocer*, *hervir*,	*sod*, R.	sodden, R.
Sell	*vender*,	sold	sold.
Send	*enviar*,	sent	sent.
Set.	*poner*,	set	set,
Shake	*estremecer*,	shook	shaken.
Shape.	*dar formas*,	shaped	shaped. shapen.
Shave	*afeitar*,	shaved	shaven, R.
Shear	*esquilar*,	*shore*, R.	shorn, R.
Shed	*verter*, *derramar*,	shed	shed.
Shew, *véase* Show			
Shine	*lucir*,	shone, R.	shone, R.
Shoe	*herrar*,	shod	shod.
Shoot	*tirar*, *brotar*,	shot	shot.
Show	*mostrar*,	showed	shown, R.
Shred	*desmenuzar*,	shred	shred.
Shrink	*encogerse*,	shrunk shrank	shrunk.
Shut	*cerrar*,	shut	shut.
Sing	*cantar*,	sung sang	sung.
Sink	*hundirse*,	sunk sank	sunk.
Sit	*sentarse*,	sat	sat.
Slay	*matar*,	slew	slain.
Sleep	*dormir*,	slept	slept.
Slide	*resbalar*, *deslizarse*	slid	slidden.
Sling	*tirar con honda*	slung slang	slung.
Slink	*escabullirse*,	slunk slank	slunk.
Slit	*rajar*, *hender*,	slid, R.	slit, R.
Smite	*herir*, *golpear*,	smote	smitten.
Sow	*sembrar*,	sowed	sown, R.
Speak	*hablar*,	spoke *spake*	spoken.
Speed	*acelerar*,	sped	sped.

Spend	*gastar,*	spent	spent.
Spill	*derramar, verter,*	spilt, R.	spilt, R.
Spin	*hilar,*	spun *span*	spun.
Spit	*escupir,*	spit, *spat*	spit, *spitten.*
Split	*hender, dividir,*	split,	split.
Spread	*esparcir,*	spread	spread.
Spring	*brotar, saltar,*	sprung *sprang*	sprung.
Stand	*estar en pié,*	stood	stood.
Steal	*hurtar,*	stole	stolen.
Stick	*pegar, fijar,*	stuck	stuck.
Sting	*aguijonear, etc.,*	stung	stung.
Stink	*heder,*	stunk *stank*	stunk.
Strew, *véase* Strow			
Stride	*dar trancos,*	strode strid	stridden.
Strike	*herir, golpear,*	struck	struck. stricken.
String	*encordar,*	strung	strung.
Strive	*contender, esforzarse,*	strove	striven.
Strow	*esparcir,*	strowed	strown, R.
Swear	*jurar,*	swore *sware*	sworn.
Sweat	*sudar,*	sweat	sweat.
Sweep	*barrer,*	swept	swept.
Swell	*hinchar,*	swelled	swollen, R.
Swim	*nadar,*	swam swum	swum.
Swing	*balancear, etc.*	swung	swung.
Take	*tomar,*	took	taken.
Teach	*enseñar,*	taught	taught.
Tear	*despedazar,*	tore	torn.
Tell	*decir,*	told	told.
Think	*pensar,*	thought	thought.
Thrive	*medrar, prosperar,*	*throve,* R.	thriven, R.
Throw	*arrojar, lanzar,*	threw	thrown.
Thrust.	*empujar,*	thrust	thrust.
Tread.	*pisar,*	trod	trodden.

Wax	*encerrar*,	waxed	waxen, R.
Wear	*usar, llevar*,	wore	worn.
Weave	*tejer*,	wove	woven.
Weep	*llorar*,	wept	wept.
Wet	*mojar, humedecer*,	wet, R.	wet, R.
Win	*ganar*,	won	won.
Wind	*girar*,	wound	wound.
Work	*trabajar*,	*wrought*, R.	wrought, R.
Wring	*torcer*,	wrung	wrung.
Write	*escribir*,	wrote	written.
Writhe	*torcerse*,	writhed	*writhen*, R.

ADVERTENCIA.—Los verbos acentuados sobre la última sílaba y los de una sola sílaba que terminan en una sola consonante precedida de una sola vocal, duplican la última consonante ante *est*, *eth*, *ed*, *ing*, pero jamás delante de *s*. Ej:

Allot (asignar), *allottest*, *allotteth*, *allotted*, *allotting*.
Blot (borrar), *blottest*, *blotteth*, *blotted*, *blotting*.

DEL ADVERBIO.

El *adverbio* es una palabra invariable que se junta al verbo, al adjetivo, ó á otro adverbio para modificar ó determinar su significado. En inglés el adverbio precede al adjetivo, al adverbio y al verbo por lo general cuando el tiempo es simple; si el tiempo es compuesto, el adverbio se coloca entre los dos verbos; pero jamás entre un verbo activo y su complemento directo. Ej: *He speaks well*, él habla bien; *he speaks English well*, él habla el inglés bien; *he is remarkably diligent*, él es muy aplicado; *he has never seen him*, él nunca le ha visto.

LISTA DE ADVERBIOS.

So,	*Así.*	When,	*Cuando.*
No, not, nay,	*No.*	Whence,	*De donde.*
Yea, yes,	*Si.*	Thence,	*De allí.*
Too,	*Tambien.*	Still,	*Todavía.*
Well,	*Bien.*	More,	*Mas.*
Up,	*Arriba.*	Most,	*Lo mas.*
Very,	*Muy.*	Little,	*Poco.*
Forth,	*A la vista.*	Less,	*Ménos.*
How,	*Como.*	Least,	*Lo menos.*

Why?	*¿Por qué?*	Thus,	*Así.*
Far,	*Léjos.*	Since,	*Desde que.*
Now,	*Ahora.*	Ever,	*Siempre.*
Then,	*Entónces.*	Never,	*Nunca.*
Ill,	*Mal.*	While, whilst,	*Mientras que.*
Soon,	*Presto.*	Once,	*Una vez.*
Much,	*Mucho.*	Twice,	*Dos veces.*
Here,	*Aquí.*	Thrice,	*Tres veces.*
There,	*Allí.*	First,	*Primero.*
Where,	*Donde.*	Scarcely,	*Apénas.*
Quite,	*Enteramente.*	Daily,	*Diariamente.*
Rather,	*Mas bien.*	Always,	*Siempre.*
Again,	*Otra vez.*	Sometimes,	*Algunas veces.*
Ago,	*Pasado.*	Almost,	*Casi.*
Seldom,	*Rara vez.*	Alone,	*Solamente*
Often,	*A menudo.*	Peradventure,	*Por acaso.*
Indeed,	*Ciertamente.*	Backward,	*Hácia atrás.*
Exceedingly,	*Sumamente.*	Forward,	*Hácia adelante.*
Already,	*Ya.*	Upward,	*Hácia arriba.*
Hither,	*Aquí.*	Downward,	*Hácia abajo.*
Thither,	*Allí.*	Together,	*Juntamente.*
Whither,	*A donde.*	Apart,	*Aparte.*
Doubtless,	*Sin duda.*	Asunder,	*Separadamente.*
Haply,	*Casualmente.*	Viz,	*A saber.*
Perhaps,	*Quizá.*	To and fro,	*Acá y allá.*
Enough,	*Bastante.*	In fine,	*En fin.*

DE LAS PREPOSICIONES.

La *preposicion* es una palabra invariable que se pone antes del nombre y pronombre para señalar la relacion que existe entre estas voces y otras de la oracion. Ej: *He went to London and from London to Paris*, él fué á Lóndres y de Lóndres á Paris.

LISTA DE PREPOSICIONES.

About,	*Cerca de.*	In,	*En.*
Above,	*Sobre.*	Into,	*Dentro de.*
According to,	*Conforme á.*	Instead of,	*En lugar de.*
Across,	*De medio á medio.*	Near, nigh,	*Cerca de.*
After,	*Despues de.*	Of,	*De.*
Against,	*Contra.*	Off,	*A la altura de.*

Along,	*A lo largo de.*	On, over,	*Sobre.*
Amid, amidst,	*En medio de.*	Out of,	*Fuera de.*
Among, amongst	*Entre.*	Past,	*Mas de.*
Around,	*Alrededor.*	Regarding,	*Tocante á.*
At,	*A, en*	Respecting,	*Respecto de.*
Athwart,	*Al través de.*	Round,	*Al rededor de.*
Bating,	*Excepto.*	Since,	*Desde.*
Before,	*Delante de.*	Through,	*De parte á parte.*
Behind,	*Detrás de.*	Throughout,	*Por todo.*
Below,	*Debajo de.*	Till,	*Hasta.*
Beneath,	*Debajo de.*	To,	*A.*
Beside, besides,	*Al lado de.*	Touching,	*Tocante á.*
Between, betwixt	*Entre.*	Towards,	*Hácia.*
Beyond,	*Mas allá de.*	Under,	*Debajo de.*
By,	*Por.*	Underneath,	*Debajo de.*
Concerning,	*Tocante á.*	Unto,	*A.*
Down,	*Abajo.*	Up,	*Hácia.*
During,	*Durante.*	Upon,	*Sobre.*
Except, excepting,	*Excepto.*	With,	*Con.*
For,	*Para.*	Within,	*Dentro de.*
From,	*De.*	Without,	*Fuera de.*

DE LAS CONJUNCIONES.

La *conjuncion* es una parte de la oracion que sirve para enlazar palabras y oraciones. Ej: *He said, that he saw you go and return*, dijo que le vió ir y volver.

LISTA DE CONJUNCIONES.

Copulativas.		Disyuntivas.	
Also,	*Tambien.*	Although,	*Aunque.*
And,	*Y.*	As,	*Como.*
Because-for,	*Porque.*	As well as,	*Tan bien como.*
Both,	*Tanto, como.*	But,	*Pero.*
If,	*Si.*	Either, or,	*O, ya.*
Since,	*Supuesto que.*	Except,	*A menos que.*
That,	*Para que.*	Lest,	*No sea que.*
Then,	*Pues.*	Neither, nor,	*Ni.*

Copulativas.		Disyuntivas.	
Therefore,	*Por tanto.*	Notwith-stan-ding,	*No obstante, sin embargo.*
Wherefore,	*Por lo cual.*	Provided,	*Con tal que.*
		So,	*Así.*
		Than,	*Que.*
		Though,	*Aunque.*
		Unless,	*A menos que.*
		Whether,	*Si, ya sea que.*
		Yet,	*Con todo.*

DE LAS INTERJECCIONES.

La *interjeccion* es una palabra invariable, ó mas bien una especie de esclamacion de que uno se sirve para espresar las diversas emociones del alma, como, *woe is me,* ay de mí.

LISTA DE INTERJECCIONES.

Adieu!	*¡ A Dios!*	Hum!	*¡ Ya!*
Ah!	*¡ Ah!*	Hush!	*¡ Silencio!*
Alas!	*¡ Ay!*	Huzza!	*¡ Viva!*
Alack!	*¡ Ay!*	Hist!	*¡ Chiton!*
Away!	*¡ Fuera!*	Lo!	*¡ Ved aquí!*
Aha!	*¡ Ha!*	O!	*¡ Oh!*
Begone!	*¡ Fuera!*	Oh!	*¡ Oh!*
Hark!	*¡ Mira! ¡ Oye!*	Strange!	*¡ Cosa rára!*
Ho!	*¡ Hola!*	O brave!	*¡ Oh bravo!*
Ha!	*¡ Ha!*	Pshaw!	*¡ Vaya!*
Hail!	*¡ Salve!*	See!	*¡ Mira!*
Halloo!	*¡ Coje!*	Well-a-day!	*¡ Ay de mí!*

El siguiente cuadro sinóptico resume casi toda la etimología inglesa y proporciona al estudiante una idea clara y neta de las terminaciones que sirven para variar las formas simples del nombre, del adjetivo y del verbo, demostrando la extraordinaria sencillez de esta parte de la gramática:

dst, terminacion de la 2ª pers. sing. del pretér. (verbo regular).
ed, — del pret. y del part. pas. (verbo regular).
er, — del comp.
es, — del plur. de los nombres en *s*, *z*, *x*, *ch* (suave), *sh*, *i* y *o*.

es,	terminacion	de la 3ª pers. sing. del pres. del verbo.
est,	—	de la 2ª pers. sing. del pres. del verbo.
—	—	del superlat.
ied,	—	del pret. y del part. pas. de verbos reg., (inf. en *y* precedida de cons.)
ier,	—	del comp. (positivo en *y*).
ies,	—	del plur. de los nombres (sing. en *y*).
—	—	de la 3ª pers. sing. del pres. (infinitivo en *y*, precedida de cons.)
iest,	—	de la 2ª pers. sing. del pres. (inf. id.)
—	—	del superl. (posit. en *y*.)
ing,	—	del part. pres.
s,	—	del plur. de todos los nombres regulares.
—	—	de la 3ª per. sing. del pres. de todos los verbos.
st,	—	de la 2ª pers. sing. del pres. de todos los verbos.
—	—	de la 2ª pers. sing. del pret. de todos los verbos.
—	—	de los superlat.
ves,	—	del plural de ciertos nombres.

ÓRDEN DE LAS PALABRAS EN UNA ORACION.

El órden de las palabras en una oracion inglesa es, por lo general, sencillo. En inglés puede darse por regla que las palabras regidas siempre siguen las regentes. Así el sujeto precede al verbo; este á su complemento, y la preposicion á las voces que rije. El adjetivo y el adverbio casi siempre preceden á las palabras que modifican y califican, siendo la escepcion mas notable de esta disposicion el genitivo de posesion cuando termina en *s* (apostrofada), que se coloca siempre antes del nombre que lo rije en ese caso.

SHORT AND EASY SENTENCES

I.

ON THE DEFINITE ARTICLE.

I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end, the first and the last.

In the beginning God created the heaven and the earth.

In the beginning was the word, and the word was with God, and the word was God.

Man is lord of the earth, woman is the masterpiece of nature.

The moon if less dazzling than the sun is not less beautiful.

The glory of a good man is a good conscience.

The Andes run due north and south; the chain extends from Tierra del Fuego to the Artic Ocean.

The government of the Argentine Republic is composed of a President and five ministers; that of the Provinces of a governor and three ministers.

The University of Buenos Ayres was founded in the year 1824, or thirty nine years before the National College.

The ant is less useful than the bee, but not less industrious.

Men generally die as they live, and by their actions we must judge of their character.

The birds sing, the lambs play, the grass grows, the trees are green. and all nature is beautiful.

Gold is more precious than silver, and silver than copper.

Gunpowder is composed of coal, brimstone and saltpetre.

The Czar Peter defeated King Charles the Twelfth of Sweden at Pultowa.

The Spanish army was completely routed at Maipú by General San Martin.

All the great rivers of America must necessarily fall into the North or South Atlantic.

The lives of several Greek and Roman heroes have been written by Plutarch.

The blind see, the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed, the deaf hear, the dead are raised, and to the poor the Gospel is preached.

Rome, the mistress of the world, the seat of empire, the nurse of heroes, the delight of gods, that set the nations free-Rome is no more.

Slavery is, and ever has been the curse of Africa.

Pride not nature craves much.

Lake Superior, Lake Huron, Lake Erie and Lake Ontario lie between British America and the United States.

II.

ON THE INDEFINITE ARTICLE.

A good education is the foundation of happiness.

A peasant is often happier than a king.

Lawrence Sterne was a remarkable humourist.

Water is a universal remedy.

An hour is made up of minutes, and a minute of seconds.

Sir Robert Peel was a celebrated English Statesman.

He is a European, she an American.

It is an old observation, but not therefore less true, that no man is wise at all times.

Vasco de Gama, a Portuguese navigator, discovered the passage to India around the Cape of Good Hope in 1497.

The elder Pliny perished in the smoke of a volcano.

The battle of Pavon, which took place in 1861, is an important event in Argentine history, for it resulted in the union of the Provinces; and such a change in the state of a nation seems to be at least as well entitled to the notice of a historian as any change of dynasty or ministry.

What a united family! What a picture of domestic peace and happiness!

A cool head, an unfeeling heart and a cowardly disposition prompted Augustus, at the age of nineteen, to assume the mask of hipocrisy.

Hadrian was by turns an excellent prince, a riduculous sophist and a jealous tyrant.

Dean Swift, in the latter years of his life, was looking over his «Tale of a Tub,» when he was observed suddenly to close the book, and mutter in an unconscious soliloquy: Good God! what a genius I had when I wrote that book.

The father of the present Lord Abingdon, who was remarkable for the stateliness of his manners, one day riding through a village in the vicinity of Oxford, met a lad dragging a calf along the road; who, when his lordship came up to him, made a stop, and stared him full into the face.

His lordship asked the boy if he knew him. He replied «Es» — What is my name? Said his lordship «Why, Lord Abingdon,» replied the lad. «Then, why don't you take off your hat.?» «So I will Sir, replied the boy, if ye'll hold the calf.»

III.

ON THE PLURAL OF NOUNS.

The plains of the Argentine Republic called Pampas extend from the Andes to the Ocean, and from Bolivia to the Straits of Magellan. They are what the Russians call *steppes* the Cubans *sábanas*, and the North Americans *prairies*.

Monastic orders first originated with the Hermits of Egypt, devout men, who from a mistaken idea of religious duty, lived separately, secluded in huts and caves, and consecrated their lives and talents to devotional purposes. They were first collected into fraternities by St. Anthony, who settled them into distinct dwellings or monasteries, and framed the strict and self-denying regulations, by which communities of this nature were restrained and directed, till corruption crept in amongst them.

A hecatomb is a Greek term, and means a sacrifice of a hundred oxen.

Potatoes were formerly used only to feed animals; a Frenchman called Parmentier first suggested that they might be good for persons.

In the Black-Hole at Calcutta one hundred and twenty men lost their lives. The room in which they were thrust was only twenty feet square.

Men instead of feeding upon vegetables kill oxen, sheep, deer, birds and fish.

Wolves are as plentiful in Russia as foxes in the Argentine Republic.

It is not long since chimneys were invented; formerly the smoke escaped through apertures in the roofs of the houses.

From the reign of Augustus to the time of Alexander Severus the enemies of Rome were in her bosom-the tyrants and the soldiers.

The territories of the British Empire are of vast extent embracing England, Scotland, and Ireland, which form what is termed the mother country, and a range of colonies and dependencies.

The best throw of the dice is to throw them into the sea.

The negroes, who had suffered horribly at the hands of their white brethren, revolted, took up arms, and threatened to put the inhabitants to the sword.

Australian trees are evergreen and never lose their leaves, their bark however peels off annually.

« With spiders I had friendship made,
And watched them in their sullen trade,
Had seen the mice by moonlight play. » —(*Byron.*)

All classes of religious thinkers receive toleration from the British and Argentine governments. This country already counts more than half a dozen protestant churches, and a synagogue is said to be in the course of construction.

The boxes are full of paper, and the shelves are full of books.

IV.

ON THE POSSESSIVE CASE, AND GENDER OF NOUNS.

Bucephalus Alexander's horse, had a head like that of a bull or a cow, and it is said he allowed no one but Alexander to mount him. He always knelt down to take up his master, and he neighed when he saw his picture.

Johnson's Rasselas was written in a week in order to defray his mother's funeral expenses.

St. Peter's at Rome was built in the reign of Pope Leo the Tenth. It is the largest church in the world.

He talked like a man of sense, but his actions were those of a fool!

Peter, John and Andrew's ocupation was that of fishermen.

In the animal creation the male is generally handsomer than the female. The lion is superior in beauty and power to the lioness, the he wolf to the she wolf, and the cock-pheasant is gayer and prettier than the hen.

The diameter of the earth (the earth's diameter) is about 7912 English miles, and its circumference 24,856 miles. Our earth, although it appears to stand still, is in constant and rapid motion. It is only one of a number of globes, or planets which revolve round the sun. The nearly circular path which a planet describes round the sun is called its *orbit*; and the time in which it completes this revolution varies according to its distance.

O what is beauty's power! It flourishes and dies.

The pupils's progress is slow, the pupils' good.

« Tell me, said he, whose men you be
That hunt so boldly here. »

The life of a solitary man will be certainly miserable, but not certainly devout.

« How many thousands of my subjects are at this hour asleep, while I alone their sovereign am doomed to wakefulness. »

It is as hard for a camel to go through a needle's eye as it is for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of heaven.

« Simonides, says Bacon, » being asked by Hiero king of Syracuse what he thought of God, asked a seven-night's time to consider it; and, at the seven-night's end, he asked a fortnight's time; at the fortnight's end, a month. At which Hiero marvelling, Simonides answered that, the longer he thought upon the matter, the more difficult he found it.

The sailor's home is on the main,
The warrior's on the tented plain;
The maiden's in her bower of rest
The infant's on its mother's breast.

For justice'sake, forbear the blow!
They sank beneath tyrants, and tyrants' slaves.

By what my Lord Abbot and my Lady Abbess just tell me, it seems that I am to receive your commands rather than you to receive mine.

They gave us a favourite song of Dryden's.

«For Freedom's battle once begun,
Bequeathed by bleeding Sire to Son
Though baffled oft, is ever won.»

She retired from the song of Ullin, like the moon in the west, when she foresees the shower and hides her fair head in a cloud.

When Monk (a cavalry officer who had been entrusted with the command of a man-of-war) wished his ship to change *her* course, he moved the mirth of his crew by calling out, « Wheel to the left. »

V.

ON SUBSTANTIVES USED AS ADJECTIVES.

Wind-mills are said to have been invented in Asia Minor where the rivers are scarce.

The queen of England has a sea-residence in the isle of Wight; she has also a summer-residence at Balmoral in Scotland.

Foote, the Aristophanes of his day, who was a frequent visitor at the house of Davies, the bookseller, where he had occasion to see Drs. Johnson and Goldsmith, resolved to show both these gentlemen up for the entertainment of the town in a farce called «The Orators,» which he was about to put on the stage. Foote's purpose was kindly communicated to the parties. «What, sir,» said Johnson to Davies, «is the common price of an oak-stick?» «Sixpence,» was the reply. «Why then, sir, give me leave to send your servant to purchase a shilling one. I'll have a double quantity; for I am told Foote means to take me off, as he calls it and I am determined he shall not do it with impunity.» Of course the orators appeared minus the two doctors.

The prevalence of fire-arms brought armour into disuse.

Sir William Herschell, one of the most distinguished astronomers of modern times, was in his youth a music-teacher.

Some steamboats have an engine of more than a hundred horse power.

VI.

ON ADJECTIVES.

DEGREES OF COMPARISON.

A petty king of Greece could not bear to hear the King of Persia called the great king, « wherefore » said he, «should he be greater than I, if he is not better than I. »

The Orinoco is a mighty river, the La Plata is mightier, but the Amazon is the mightiest and the greatest of the three.

The evil that men do lives after them; the good is often interred with their bones.

The Argentine Republic carries in itself all the elements of prosperity, because it is fertile, temperate and healthy.

« Prayer is the simplest form of speech that infant lips can try,
Prayer the sublimest strains that reach the majesty on high.»

The term of life is short, that of beauty is still shorter.

Thales the Milesian being asked what was the oldest thing? answered: God; what was the largest thing? space; what the most lasting? hope; what the best thing? virtue; what the quickest? thought; what the strongest? necessity: what the easiest? advice; what the hardest? self-knowledge; and what the wisest? time.

Alfred the Great of England was one of the greatest and best of monarchs. He drove the Danes out of England, and gave excellent laws to his people. His will was, « that every Englishman should be as free as his own thoughts.»

Happy is the man whose habits are his friends.

He is the gayest of the gay.

It is true your task is easy, but it is not so easy as you think; still the easier a thing is, the less merit there is in doing it.

No nation has ever done more for the civilization of mankind than the English; some may say, commerce more than the sword drove them on. But which means is better to further civilization; commerce or the sword?

The more Alexander conquered, the more he wished to conquer.

A desert is a stony, sandy tract of land of great extent, but sometimes interspersed with the most beautiful and fertile spots called *oases*.

She bit her nether lip.

Dr. Johnson, though rude, was very learned, and much esteemed in his day.

The Andes are much loftier than the Alps; both ranges present peaks covered with eternal snow.

Of all the subterraneous caverns now known, the Grotto of Antiparos is the most remarkable, as well for its extent, as for the beauty of its sparry incrustations.

Thus ended this noble library (Alexandrian); and thus began, if it did not begin sooner, the age of barbarity and ignorance.

« Man » says Jeremy Taylor, is a leaf, a bubble, a shadow, the dream of a shadow, a creature than whom there is not in the world any greater instance of heights and declensions, of lights and shadows, of misery and folly, of laughter and tears, of groans and death.

The deepest waters are the most silent. Empty vessels make the greatest sound.

He had little wit and less judgement; still I must say, I have heard many a worse speaker.

VII.

ON NUMERAL ADJECTIVES.

The numerals are radically the same, not only in the Greek and Latin languages, and in all Roman dialects but also in English and German dialects, in Slavonic, Celtic and Indian.

The numeral *one* has produced in English the indefinite article *an* which again is reduced to *a* when the word that follows it begins with a consonant.

The ordinal numbers with the exception of the three first are derived from the cardinal by adding *th* to the latter; but it should be borne in mind that *y* is changed into *ie* before the finals *th*.

Four farthings make a penny, twelve pence make a shilling, twenty shillings make one pound sterling. A pound or a sove-

reign is worth five patacons, or one hundred and twenty five dollars current money of this place.

The sum total of the population of the Argentine Republic, according to the census just taken, is one million, eight hundred and seventy seven thousand, four hundred and ninety. The number of males exceeds that of the females by fifty two thousand, two hundred and eight.

The great Chinese wall is more than four hundred and fifty leagues long. It generally stands twenty five feet high, is about twenty four feet thick at its base, and some fifteen and a half towards the top, which is crowned with a parapet five feet in height. It is more than two thousand years since the wall was built; it is now greatly neglected, and in some places falling to ruin. The object of this stupendous construction was to ward off the incursions of the Tartars.

It has been calculated that a single penny put out at five per cent., compound interest, at the birth of our Saviour, would have produced in the year 1806 a sum so enormous as to make a bulk of solid gold some million times the magnitude of the whole earth; whilst, at simple interest the same sum, in the same space of time, would only have produced seven shillings and sixpence.

The planets revolve round the sun. Saturn makes its revolution in 30 years; Jupiter in 12; Mars in two years; the Earth in one year, or 365 days and six hours; Venus in 225 days; and Mercury in 3 months. The moon which is a satellite to the earth revolves round it in 27 days, 7 hours, and 43 minutes; but does not overtake the sun in less than 29 days, 12 hours and 44 minutes.

The River Plate was discovered by Juan Diaz de Solis, grand pilot of Castile, in the year 1515. He sailed up the river as far as the island of Martin Garcia and disembarking on the mainland was killed by the Charruas, a warlike tribe of Indians, who at that time inhabited the Banda Oriental.

Sebastian Cabot was the first to discover the rivers Paraná, Uruguay and Paraguay. He founded a Spanish colony on the left bank of the river, near the spot now called Colonia February the 15th 1527. This was the first European establishment in the River Plate.

Goethe, the great genius of Germany, declared in his eighty first year, that the «Vicar of Wakefield» was his delight at

twenty; that it had in a manner formed a part of his education, and that he had recently read it.

Cromwell fought the battle ot Dunbar on the third of September. He summoned a Parliament on the third of September, and he died on the third of September.

The Royal House of Stuart was peculiarly, unfortunate. King James the First, and King James the Third of Scotland, were murdered; James the Second was killed by the bursting of a cannon; James the Fourth fell on the field of Flodden; James the Fifth died of a broken heart; Queen Mary and Charles the First were beheaded; Charles the Second was long a wanderer in a foreign land; and James the Second died in exile.

VIII.

ON PERSONAL AND POSSESSIVE PRONOUNS.

Jesus saith unto him, Simon, son of Jonas lovest thou me?

Romans, countrymen, and lovers! hear me for my cause; and be silent that you may hear. Believe me for mine honour, and have respect por mine honour, that you may believe. Censure me in your wisdom, and awake your senses, that you may the better judge.

«Ye hills and dales, ye rivers, woods and plains
And ye that live and move, fair creatures, tell,
Tell, if ye saw, how came I thus; how here!»

Are we then, said Rasselas to his sister, no wiser than when we set out? We have at least, replied she, acquired knowledge. Our conversation will be sought for by the ignorant, because we can instruct and entertain them.

Go to the ant, thou sluggard, consider her ways and be wise.

When the young bird is in its nest, it cannot minister to its wants.

«Pray tell me next how you deal with the critics?» «Sir,» said he, «nothing more easy; I can silence the most formidable of them: the rich ones, with a sheet-a-piece of the blotted manuscript, which costs me nothing; they'll go about with it to their acquaintance, and say they had it from the author, who submitted it to their correction. — As for the poor critics, I invite them to dinner, or to a bottle of wine.

I am he spoken of by the prophets.

Be not afraid it is I.

It was the Americans who first applied steam to navigation.

It was a lady who taught King Alfred the art of reading.

« Tis, 'tis he! I know him now
I know him by his pallid brow.»

And she said unto him, how canst thou say, I love thee, when thine heart is not with me? Thou hast mocked me these three times, and hast not told me wherein thy great strength lieth.

And Judah said unto his brethren, what profit is it if we slay our brother and conceal his blood? Come let us sell him to the Ishmeelites, and let not our hand be upon him, for he is our brother and our flesh.

IX.

ON REFLEXIVE AND RECIPROCAL PRONOUNS.

Physician heal thyself.

Falsehood is odious in itself.

It seems to me an age since we met each other.

If we believe none but ourselves, it will be difficult to believe one another.

All poets resemble one another, all painters resemble one another, and so do all mathematicians resemble one another. There is a conformity in the cast of their minds, and the very faculty which fits them for one particular pursuit is just the reverse of that required for another.

Nero's palace was built, as if suspicion herself had drawn the plan.

Philosophy wisdom and liberty support each other.

They separated dissatisfied both with each other and with themselves.

X.

ON DEMONSTRATIVE AND DISTRIBUTIVE PRONOUNS.

One day Socrates, having for a long while endured his wife's scolding, went out of his house, and sat down before

the door, to rid himself of her impertinence. That woman enraged to find all her railing was not able to disturb his tranquillity, emptied a water-pot upon his head. Those who happened to see it laughed at poor Socrates, who said to them smiling: « I thought, indeed, after so much thunder, we should have some rain. »

Thou art Peter, and on this rock
I will build my church.

What are the joys of this world compared with those of eternity! These are joys which shall never fade.

We must come to know that each admirable genius is but a successful diver in that sea whose floor of pearls is all our own.

This is the very same rogue who sold us the spectacles.

People may say this and that of being in jail, but I found Newgate as agreeable a place as ever I was in in all my life.

Olivia and Sophia were very different in character; the one was gay, the other serious.

Both wealth and poverty offer temptations; that tends to excite pride, this causes discontent.

Montaigne and Walton are the most sincere of writers; the former was a Frenchman, the latter an Englishman.

Every man to his tent, oh Israel!

« How many provinces and kingdoms » says Jeremy Taylor, « are afflicted by violent wars, or made desolate by popular diseases! Grand Cairo in Egypt feels the plague every three years returning like a quartan ague and destroying many thousands of persons. »

Each of the kings sat on his throne. The king of Israel and the king of Judah were each seated on his throne.

Either supposition (either of the suppositions), is a libel on his manhood.

Neither claimant (neither of the claimants), seems disposed to abate his pretensions.

What conscience dictates to be done,
Or warns me not to do
This teach me more than Hell to shun
That more than Heaven pursue.

XI.

ON RELATIVE AND INTERROGATIVE PRONOUNS.

Benjamin Franklin, who invented the lightning preserver was an American.

Columbus, who was a Genoese, discovered America. He it was who made the egg stand on end.

Think not man was made in vain who has such an eternity reserved for him.

He alone deserves the name of a great statesman, whose principles it is to extend the power of the people in proportion to the extent of their knowledge.

Shakespeare and Dante are two of the greatest geniuses that modern times have produced.

Who that has a heart, but feels for the sufferings which surround us; who that sees the littleness of our leaders, but thinks of the magnitude of our dangers; who that thinks of the tremendous past, but rivets his eye on the still more tremendous future.

«The eye is the first circle,» says Emerson, «the horizon which it forms is the second: and throughout nature this primary figure is repeated without end. St. Augustine himself described the nature of God as a circle whose centre was everywhere and its circumference nowhere.»

«The law,» said a powerful speaker, «is that which puts difference betwixt good and evil, just and unjust; if you take away the law, all things will be in confusion, every man will become a law: lust will become a law, and envy will become a law, covetousness aud ambition will become laws, and what dictates, what decisions such laws will produce, may easily be discerned.

Animals, which subsist on other animals, are called beasts of prey.

Whoever is content is rich, and whateyer is safest is best.

Satire is a glass wherein beholders generally discover everybody's face but their own.

Kings are generally surrounded by flatterers; but their horses have no particular regard for them; which made Carneades say that princes learn nothing well, but to ride.

Cato of Utica, while yet a child, being asked who was his best friend in the world, anwered, «my brother.» — Who then occupies the second place in your affection? «my brother.» — And who possesses the third? «My brother also.» This was the only answer that could be obtained from him to the question.

Which of you will carry this message?

XII.

ON THE INDEFINITE PRONOUNS.

All is well that ends well.

All is lost except honour.

How many fox-hunters and country squires are to be found all over Great Britain who are ignorant that they have lived all their time on a planet.

All the world (ó the whole world) is a stage, where everyone plays his part.

Pygmalion, King of Tyre, was so suspicious that he would not entrust anyone with the care of preparing his food.

Some became Crusaders for the love of change, some in the hope of plunder; some, because they had nothing to do at home, some, because they did what the priests told them.

The vicar of Wakefield's wife could read any English book without much spelling.

No one is wise at all hours.

There is nothing at all superfluous.

Pray, hand him some wine, he has not any.

The prisoner was now asked, if he had anything to say in his own defense.

Roger Bacon's learning was such, that he was supposed to know the secrets of nature.

With nothing left to love, there's nought to dread.

A true philosopher, like an impartial historian must be of no sect.

«Neither the Tanais, nor the Nile,» says Aristotle « can have flowed for ever. The places where they rise were once dry. So also of all other rivers; they spring up, and they perish; and the sea also continually deserts some lands and invades others.»

The old gentleman asked me if I knew one Solomon Flamborough in my part of the country.

You have been deeply wronged, and now shall be nobly avenged before another night.

XIII.

ON THE AUXILIARY VERBS.

Who is here so base, that would not be a Roman?

«I am a Jew,» says Shylock, «hath not a Jew eyes, hath not a Jew hands, organs, senses, affections, passions? Is he not fed with the same food hurt with the same weapons, subject to the same diseases as a Christian is? If you tickle us, do we not laugh? If you poison us do we not die?»

Thou wert swift, O Morar! as a roe on the hill; terrible as a meteor of fire. Thy wrath was as the storm. Thy sword in battle, as lightning in the field. Thy voice was like a stream after rain, like thunder on distant hills.

If I am to be a beggar, it shall not make me a rascal.

«I never in the longest march,» said the corporal, «had so great a mind to my dinner, as I had to cry with him for company: what could be the matter with me an please your honour?»

He did not offer to speak to me till I had walked up close to his bed-side.

It is whispered, he said, that, if I do not as your Majesty would have me (do) I shall not be suffered to continue in my station.

He is doing now what he did yesterday.

«In a fortnight or three weeks,» added my uncle Toby, smiling «he might march — «He will never march, an please your honour in this world,» said the corporal. «He will march», said my uncle Toby, rising up from the side of the bed, with one shoe off.=«An please your honour», said the corporal, «he will never march but to his grave.»—«He shall march», cried my uncle Toby, marching his foot which had the shoe on, though without advancing an inch, he shall march to his regiment. «He cannot stand it», said the corporal. «He shall be supported», said my uncle Toby. «H'll drop at last», said

the corporal, «and what will become of his boy»? «He shall not drop», said my uncle Toby, firmly. «A-well-o'-day, do what we can for him», said Trim maintaining his point, «the poor soul will die».—He shall not die, by G—d!» cried my uncle Toby.

Were an inhabitant of the earth to ascend into the air a hundred and sixty millions of miles, the fixed stars would still appear no larger than luminous spots.

The peace of Westphalia did not terminate the war between France and Spain.

Let me go, I pray thee, for the day is breaking.

Most men would be happy if they could, and many men could be happy, if they would.

Buffon's son was not nine and twenty when he perished on the revolutionary scaffold. Having fallen into the water, while yet a boy of twelve years of age, he was upbraided with fear. «So little afraid was I» replied he, «that were I to be given to hope I should live, like grandpapa, a hundred years, I would consent to die on the spot if I could add one year to my father's life: no, not on the instant, said the boy, checking himself, I would ask a quarter of an hour to enjoy the pleasure of what I had done.»

Thou shalt have no other Gods before me.

I can go whenever I will, and you may go whenever you please.

May the children go to the park this afternoon? They may if they can walk.

I will be killed, and no one shall save me.—I shall be killed, and no one will save me.

Men of little minds rejoice in the errors of genius just as the owl does at an eclipse.

God said: let there be light, and there was light.

XIV.

ON THE REGULAR VERBS.

The land of Egypt is six hundred miles long, and is bounded by two ranges of naked limestone hills, which sometimes approach, and sometimes retire from each other, leaving be-

tween them an average breadth of seven miles. On the north they widen and disappear, giving place to a marshy meadow plain which extends to the Mediterranean coast. On the south they are no longer of limestone, but of granite, they narrow to a point; they close in till they almost touch, and through the mountain gate thus formed, the Lesser Nile leaps with a roar into the valley and flows due north towards the sea.

Honour the grave of the soldier who perishes while defending his country. But despise not the arts of peace through which a nation thrives and flourishes.

Modesty is a very good quality, and which generally accompanies true merit: it engages and captivates the minds of people; as on the other hand, nothing is more shocking and disgustful than presumption and impudence.

An elevated genius, employed in little things, appears, to use the simile of Longinus, like the sun in his evening declination: he remits his splendour, but retains his magnitude and pleases more though he dazzles less.

Blessed are the poor in spirit, for theirs is the kingdom of Heaven. Blessed are the meek, for they shall inherit the earth. Blessed are they that mourn for they shall be comforted.

«If a man,» says Jeremy Taylor, «visits his sick friend, and watches at his pillow for charity's sake, or because of his old affection we approve of it, but if he does it in hope of legacy, he is a vulture, and only watches for the carcass».

It is better that he die than that justice depart from the world.

It is a pity that the good prince should have been decieved by flatterers.

Lord Byron directed that his body should be buried in a vault in the garden near his faithful dog.

Oh, that I were a glove on that hand that I might touch that cheek.

If I were not Alexander I should like to be Diogenes.

The kingdom of the Two Sicilies would have been a Paradise, if tyranny and superstition had not, during many ages, lavished all their noxious influences on it.

O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, thou that killest the prophets and stonest them, *which* are sent unto thee, how often would I have gathered thy children together, even as a hen gathereth her chickens under her wings and ye would not!

The Romans had acted in the noblest manner towards the Carthaginians during the civil war. The Italian merchants had been allowed to supply Carthage with provisions, and been prohibited from communicating with the rebels. When the Sardinian troops mutinied, they offered the island to Rome; but the senate refused both applications. And now all of a sudden, as if possessed by an evil spirit they pretended that the Carthaginian armament had been prepared against Rome, and declared war. When Carthage in the last stage of misery and prostration prayed for peace in the name of all the pitiful gods it was granted. But Rome had been put to some additional expense on account of this intended war; they must therefore pay an additional indemnity, and surrender Corsica and Sardinia.

XV.

ON IRREGULAR AND IMPERSONAL VERBS.

What are joys but pretty children that grow into regrets.

Mary Magdalene told the disciples that she had seen the Lord.

Heaven hides the book of fate from all creatures.

Jesus wept.

Neither Montaigne in writing his essays, nor Descartes in building new worlds, nor Burnet in framing an antediluvian world, no, nor Newton in discovering and establishing the true laws of nature on experiment and a sublimer geometry, felt more intellectual joys, than he feels who is a patriot; who bends all the force of his understanding, and directs all his thoughts and his understanding to the good of his country.

In India it seldom rains, but it pours.

In a hard gale it blows at the rate of 40 miles an hour; in a storm from 50 to 60; and in a hurricane from 80 to 100 miles an hour: hailstones fall at the rate of 50 miles an hour.

There are creatures now existing of whom it is not easy to say whether they belong to the water or the land: there are fishes which walk about on shore, and climb trees.

Tantalus was punished with the rage of eternal thirst; and

set up to the chin in water, that fled away from his lips, whenever he attempted to drink.

Man should not spring from the earth like a fungus, and rot quickly on the spot where be rose, leaving no trace that he has been.

Many men resemble glass-smooth, and slippery, and flat, so long as one does not break them, but then cursedly cutting, and every splinter stings.

It frequently happens that grammar is not taught, but imposed as a lesson to be learned by rote, on young children incapable of understanding it.

The carbonic acid with which body our breathing fills the air, tomorrow seeks its way round the world. The date-trees that grow round the falls of the Nile will drink it in by their leaves; the cedars of Lebanon will take of it to add to their stature; the cocoa nuts of Tahiti will grow rapidly on it; and the palms and bananas of Japan will change it into flowers.

A great writer has said that, if the learned men of all ages could meet in one assembly, they would choose Sir Isaac Newton for president.

The Spartan boy, who stole the fox smiled while the beast was gnawing him under his cloak.

The Abyssinians regard their Aboona or archbishop with much reverence; he costs six thousand dollars; he is never allowed to smoke; and by way of blessing, he spits upon his congregation, who believe that the episcopal virtue resides in the saliva, and not, as we think, in the fingers, end.

It had been drizzling and snowing all day, and when night came on, it became so dark and foggy that it was impossible to see twenty yards ahead. About nine it was freezing, but the weather soon changed again, and at eleven the whole ocean was covered with a dense mist, which lasted so long that the sailors began to think it would never dawn.

The Africans are immoderately fond of gambling. An old man who is one of the village grandees, is spinning nuts for high stakes, and has drunk too much to see that he is overmatched. He loses his mats, his weapons, his goats, and his fowls, his plantations, his house, his slaves whom he took prisoners in his young and warlike days, his wives and his children, and his aged mother who fed him at her breast; all are lost, all are gone. And then, with flushed eyes and trembling hand, he be-

gins to gamble for himself. He stakes his right leg, and loses it. He may not move it until it is redeemed. He loses both legs; he stakes his body, and loses that also, and becomes a bond-servant or is sold as a slave.

XVI.

ON ADVERBS.

He who wishes to climb high, may fall low.

Princes may confer honours, or rather titles or names to honour; but it is a man's or a woman's actions which must make him or her truly honourable.

He now and then wandered from the point in question.

Women generally bear pain and illness better than men.

Our army, said uncle Toby, swore terribly in Flanders.

Where ignorance is bliss, 'tis folly to be wise.

Where there is a will, there is a way.

If one travels round the earth eastward, he will have 366 days in his year; if one travels westward, he will have only 364 days.

In European countries republican or royal, the source of authority is the Nation, all powers not formally transferred reside with the Assembly or the Crown. In America, however, it was precisely the reverse; all powers not delivered to the central government were retained by the contracting states, or as an Argentine would express it, by the contracting *provinces*. *This* is what North American statesmen call *state rights*.

How fatal a meeting, and how much to be deplored.

And Noah sent forth a raven, which went to and fro, until the waters were dried up from the face of the earth.

Our ship was taken by the French, and so I lost all my money.

Shakespeare dramatised stories which had previously appeared in print.

A time will undoubtedly come when all men and women will be equal, and when the love of money, which is now the root of all industry, and which therefore is now the root of all good, will cease to animate the human mind. But changes so prodigious can only be effected in prodigious periods of time.

XVII.

ON PREPOSITIONS.

Just before the death of Charles the Fifth a new race of people, the gypsies, appeared in Bohemia and spread themselves over Hungary and Moravia.

After the death of Augustus it was decreed that women should mourn for him a whole year.

« Returning out of Asia, » says Servicius Sulpicius in his consolatory letter to Tully, « when I sailed from Aegina towards Megara, I began to view the country round about, Aegina was behind me, Megara was before, Pyrœus on the right hand, Corinth on the left: — What flourishing towns now prostrate upon the earth! Alas! said I to myself, that man should disturb his soul for the loss of a child, when so much as this lies awfully buried in his presence. — Remember, said I to myself again, remember thou art a man. »

The man who has nothing to boast of but his ancestors is like a potato: the only good belonging to him is under ground.

The people groaned beneath the yoke of Spain.

Charles the First by raising taxes without the consent of his parliament occasioned the English Revolution.

Cromwell never fought a battle without gaining a victory.

Blessed art thou among women.

Mahomet was a poor lad subject to a nervous disease which made him at first unfit for anything except the despised occupation of the shepherd.

Who thinks the moon has no other use than to illuminate the earth during the night?

The Romans did not allow the nations beyond the Alps to plant the olive and the vine, that the oliveyards and vineyards of Italy might be of more value.

In a tour through England, soon after the defeat of the Spanish Armada, Queen Elizabeth paid a visit to the city of Coventry. The Mayor, on her Majesty's departure, among other particulars, said: « when the king of Spain attacked your Majesty, egad, he took the wrong sow by the ear. »

XVIII.

ON SOME CONJUNCTIONS AND INTERJECTIONS.

Thunder and lightning, rain and hail, the painted bow and the glaring comet, are decorations of this mighty theatre.

The Athenians declared that none but Jupiter should henceforth reign in Athens.

Our cousins too, even to the fortieth remove, all remembered their affinity.

He is anything but industrious.

William Penn, the founder of the state of Pensylvania, was not only a professional peace-maker, but from practice a hater of all feuds and brawls.

When any one of our relations was found to be a person of very bad character, a troublesome guest, or one we desired to get rid of, upon his leaving my house I ever took care to lend him a riding coat, or a pair of boots, or sometimes a horse of small value, and I always had the satisfaction to find, he never came back to return them.

However dark the habitation of the mole is to our eyes, yet the animal itself finds it sufficiently lightsome.

«Since she must go, and I must mourn, come night
Environ me with darkness while I write.»

«A man», said Cromwell, «never rises so high as when he knows not whither he is going».

In their oil paintings the Chinese do not employ canvas, but a kind of paper often sold in sheets as large as a blanket, and so strong that one can hardly tear it.

Ye shall not eat of it, neither shall ye touch it, lest ye die.

And when Esau heard the words of his father, he cried with a great and exceeding bitter cry, and said to his father, «Bless me, even me also, O my father.»

Woe to me! What have I done!
O Desdemona! Desdemona! dead! dead!

Alas, poor Yorick! I knew him well, a fellow of infinite jest.

Shame on the world! said I to myself, did we love each other as this poor soul but loved his ass, 'twould be something.

Alas! I am grown naughty of late; I have almost forgotten to think of Heaven; yet I pray sometimes; when I can, I pray, and sometimes I sing; when I am saddest, I sing. You shall hear me, hush!!!

Light be the earth on Billy's breast
And green the sod that wraps his grave.

Hark! one, two, three, be quiet thou little trembler; my Billy is cold!

A-well-o-day, do what we can for him, said Trim maintaining his point, the poor soul will die!

PROVERBS, ANECDOTES, FABLES AND PARABLES.

Some proverbs and sentences worthy of being kept in memory.

Necessity is the mother of invention. — Charity begins at home.— The devil is not so black as he is painted.— He knows on which side his bread is buttered. — A rolling stone gathers no moss. — Rome was not built in one day. — Forewarned is being forearmed. — A man may buy gold too dear. — The weakest must go to the wall. — A contented mind is a continual feast. — A good servant makes a good master. — Prevention is better than cure. — Many a true word is spoken in jest. — A guilty conscience needs no accuser. — He that will steal a pin, will steal a better thing. — Ill weeds grow apace. — None are so deaf as those who will not hear. — A soft answer turneth away wrath. — Haste makes waste, and waste makes want. — Better to be alone, than in bad company.—Beggars have no right to be choosers. — Command your temper, lest it command you. — Lazy folks take the most pains.—Man proposes, but God disposes. Out of debt, out of danger. — Quick at meat, quick at work.— Many hands make light work. — A stitch in time saves nine.— Enough is as good as a feast. — It is a long lane that has no turning. — It is an ill wind that blows nobody good. — Make the best of a bad bargain. — One half of the world knows not how the other half lives.

Resist the devil, and he will fly from you. — The taxes that are laid on us by the government are not the only ones we have to discharge.—We are taxed twice as much by our idleness, three

times as much by our pride, and four times as much by our folly; and from these taxes the commissioners cannot ease or deliver us by allowing an abatement.—God helps them that help themselves. — Sloth, like rust, consumes faster than labour wears, while the key often used is always bright.— A sleeping fox catches no poultry.— There will be sleeping enough in the grave. Lost time is never found again; and what we call time enough, always proves little enough. — He that riseth late must trot all day.— Laziness travels so slowly, that poverty soon overtakes him.— Drive thy business, let not that drive thee.—He that lives upon hope will die fasting.— There are no gains without pains. — At the working man's house hunger looks in, but dares not enter. — Industry pays debts, but despair increaseth them. — Plough deep while sluggards sleep, and you will have corn to sell and to keep. — The cat in gloves catches no mice. — Light strokes fell great oaks. Three removes are as bad as a fire.— The eye of the master will do more work than both his hands.

ARABIC PROVERBS.

Sometimes the tongue cuts off the head.

If your friend be honey, do not eat him altogether.

The provisions suffer when the cat and the mouse live on good terms.

When there are many captains, the ship sinks.

Borrowed dresses give no warmth.

When you pass through the country of the one-eyed; make yourself one-eyed.

The best companions when you sit, are good books.

The worst kind of men are those who do not care when men see them doing wrong.

Honor yourself, and you will be honored; despise yourself, and you will be despised.

The mother of the murdered sleeps, but the mother of the murderer does not sleep.

Sciences are locks, and inquiry the key to them.

He that passes through the onions, or their peel, will smell of them.

DEAN SWIFT'S ADVICE RESPECTING SERVANTS.

If you want a servant, take one; if you wish to be badly served, take two; if you wish to serve yourself, take three; if you wish to be well served, serve yourself.

HOW TO BECOME LEARNED.

The celebrated John Locke was asked how he had contrived to accumulate a mine of knowledge so rich, yet so extensive and deep. He replied, that he attributed what little he knew to the not having been ashamed to ask for information; and to the rule he had laid down of conversing with all descriptions of men, on those topics chiefly that formed their own peculiar professions and pursuits.

GUSTAVUS ADOLPHUS.

The father of Gustavus Adolphus, Charles X., whose reign was marked with cruelty, killed General Banier's father. One day, when Gustavus was hunting with young Banier, he requested him to quit the chase, and ride with him into a wood. When they came to a thick part, the king, having alighted from his horse, said to Banier: « Your father was a victim to the cruelty of mine. If you wish to revenge his death, kill me immediately; if not, be my friend for ever. » Banier, overcome by his feelings, and astonished at the magnanimity of the monarch, threw himself at his feet and swore eternal friendship to him.

WHAT HABIT IN A CHILD BECOMES.

Habit, in a child, is at first like a spider's web; if neglected, it becomes a thread or twine; next a cord or rope; finally a cable: and then who can break it?

STERNE.

Sterne, who used his wife very ill, was one day talking to Garrick in a fine sentimental manner in praise of conjugal love and fidelity. « The husband, » said Sterne, « who behaves unkindly to his wife, deserves to have his house burnt over his head. » « If you think so, » said Garrick; « I hope your house is insured.

DESPERATE PATRIOTISM.

During the wars of Napoleon in Spain, a regiment of the guard of Jerome, ex-king of Westphalia, arrived under the walls of Figueiras. The general sent a message to the prior to demand refreshment for his officers and men. The prior replied that he and his monks would entertain the general and his staff.

About an hour afterwards a plentiful dinner was served; but the general, knowing by experience how necessary it was for the French to be on their guard when eating and drinking with Spaniards, invited the prior and two of the monks to dine with him.

The invitation was accepted in such a manner as to lull every suspicion. The monks sat down to table and ate and drank plentifully with their guests, who, after the repast, thanked them heartily for their hospitality, upon which the prior rose and said: « Gentlemen, if you have any worldly affairs to settle, there is no time to lose; this is the last meal you and I shall take on earth: in an hour we shall know the secrets of the world to come. »

The prior and his two monks had put a deadly poison into the wine in which they had pledged the French officers; and notwithstanding the antidotes immediately given by the doctors, in less than an hour, every man hosts and guests had ceased to live

RABELAIS AND HIS POISON FOR THE KING.

Rabelais, a celebrated French monk, satirist, and physician of the 15th century, was once on his way from Rome to Paris. On reaching Lyons, his money, a circumstance which often happened to him, was at an end; wishing, however, to proceed, he had recourse to the following expedient. He asked the hostess, in whose house he lodged, whether she had any one who could write. She replied that her son, a lad of twelve years, could. Rabelais took the boy into his room with him and, having procured some brick-dust and made several packets of it, he ordered him to write on the one « poison for Monsieur, » upon a second, « poison for the dauphin, » and on a third, «poison for the king. » Having made this provision for the royal family,

he told the boy not to say a word about it otherwise they should be all hanged. The lad, however frightened, ran to his mother, and told her what had taken place. The plot succeeded as desired: the hostess sent immediately to the police, who soon arrived, seized the supposed traitor, and took him to Paris. As soon as he appeared before the minister, he was recognised as the celebrated Rabelais; and his powder, upon examination, being found very innocent, the jest, for which a less eminent wag might have been sent to the galleys, was heartily laughed at and pardoned.

WALTER SCOTT AT SCHOOL.

It appears that when this celebrated author was at school, though very laborious, his intelligence was not brilliant, and his great success in after-life was owing to his indefatigable perseverance.

The following anecdote is found in his autobiography published some years since.

« There was, » says Walter Scott, « a boy in my class who stood always at the top, and I could not with all my efforts supplant him. Day came after day, and still he kept his place; till at length I observed that, when a question was asked him, he always fumbled with his fingers a particular button on the lower part of his waistcoat while seeking an answer. I thought therefore, if I could remove the button slily, the surprise at not finding it, might derange his ideas at the next interrogation of the class, and give me a chance of taking him down. The button was therefore removed without his perceiving it. Great was my anxiety to know the success of my measure, and it succeeded but too well.

The hour of interrogation arrived, and the boy was questioned: he sought, as usual, with his fingers, for the friendly button, but could not find it. Disconcerted he looked down, the talisman was gone, his ideas became confused, he could not reply. I seized the opportunity, answered the question, and took his place, which he never recovered, nor do I believe he ever suspected the author of the trick.

« I have often met with him since we entered the world, and never without feeling my conscience reproach me. Frequently have I resolved to make him some amends by rendering him a

service; but an opportunity did not present itself, and I fear I did not seek one with as much ardour as I sought to supplant him at school. » — W. S.

DOCTOR JOHNSON AND MRS. THRALE.

The first time Johnson was in company with Mrs. Thrale, neither the elegance of his conversation, nor the depth of his knowledge could prevent that lady from being shocked at his manners. Among other pieces of indecorum, his tea not being sweet enough he dipped his fingers into the sugar-basin, and supplied himself with as little ceremony and concern as if there had not been a lady at the table. Every well bred cheek was tinged with confusion; but Mrs. Thrale was so exasperated. that she ordered the sugar-basin immediately from the table, as if its contents had been contaminated by the Doctor's fingers. The doctor prudently took no notice, but peaceably swallowed, as usual, his dozen cups of tea. When he had done, instead of placing his cup and saucer upon the table, he threw them both calmly under the grate. The whole tea-table was thrown into confusion. Mrs. Thrale screamed out, « Why, doctor, what have you done? You have spoiled the handsomest set of china I have in the world! » « I am very sorry for it, madam, » answered Dr. Johnson, « but I assure you, I did it out of good breeding; for, from your treatment of the sugar-basin, I supposed you would never touch any thing again that I had once soiled with my fingers.

THE BAGPIPER REVIVED.

The following event happened in London during the great plague, which in 1665 carried off nearly 100,000 of the inhabitants.

A Scotch bagpiper used to get his living by sitting and playing, his bagpipes every day on the steps of St Andrew's church, in Holborn. In order to escape the contagion he drank a great deal of *gin*; and, one day, having taken more than usual, he became so drunk that he fell fast asleep on the steps. It was the custom, during the prevalence of that terrible disease, to send carts about every night to collect the dead, and carry them to a common grave, or deep pit, of which several had been made in the environs of London.

The men passing with the cart up Holborn-hill, and seeing the piper extended on the steps, naturally thought it was a dead body, and tossed him into the cart among the others, without observing that he had his bagpipes under his arm, and without paying any attention to his dog, which followed the cart, barking and howling most piteously.

The rumbling of the cart over the stones, and the cries of the poor dog, soon awoke the piper from his drunken lethargy, and, not being able to discover where he was, he began squeezing his bag and playing a Scotch air, to the great astonishment and terror of the carters, who immediately fetched lights, and found the Scot sitting erect amid the dead bodies, playing his pipes. He was soon released and restored to his faithful dog. The piper became, from this event, so celebrated, that one of the first sculptors of that epoch made a statue of him and his dog, which is still to be seen at London.

MAGNANIMITY.

When the Archduke Charles was on his way from Bohemia to take the command of the army in Germany, as he approached the scene of action he fell in with a number of wounded, abandoned by their companions on the road, for want of horses to draw the carriages in their retreat. The prince immediately ordered the horses to be unyoked from several pieces of cannon that were already retreating, saying, that these brave men were better worth saving than a few pieces of cannon. When General Moreau heard of this benevolent act, he ordered the cannon to be restored, observing, «that he would take no cannon that were abandoned from motives so humane. »

PATRIOTISM.

When Vespasian commanded a Senator to give his voice against the interests of his country, and threatened him with immediate death if he spoke on the other side, the Roman answered with a smile : "Did I ever tell you I was immortal? — my virtue is in my own disposal, my life in yours, do what you will, I shall do what I ought ; and if I fall in the service of my country, I shall have more triumph in my death than you in all your laurels.

THE WHISTLE.

A True Story — Written to his Nephew by Dr. Franklin.

When I was a child, at seven years of age, my friends on a holiday filled my pockets with coppers. I went directly to a shop where they sold toys for children ; and, being charmed with the sound of a *whistle*, that I met by the way in the hands of another boy, I voluntarily offered him all my money for one. I then, came home, and went whistling all over the house, much pleased with my *whistle*, but disturbing the whole family. My brothers, and sisters, and cousins, understanding the bargain I had made, told me I had given four times as much for it as it was worth. This put me in mind what good things I might have bought with the rest of the money; and they laughed at me so much for my folly, that I cried with vexation, and the reflection gave me more chagrin than the *whistle* gave me pleasure.

This however, was afterwards of use to me, the impression continuing on my mind; so that often when I was tempted to buy some unnecessary thing, I said to myself, *Don't give too much for the whistle;* and so I saved my money.

As I grew up, came into the world, and observed the actions of men, I thought I met with many, very many, who *gave too much for their whistle.*

When I saw any one too ambitious of court favours, sacrificing his time in attendance on levees, his repose, his liberty, his virtue, and perhaps his friends, to attain it, I have said to myself. *This man gives too much for his whistle.*

When I saw another full of popularity, constantly employing himself in political bustles, neglecting his own affairs, and ruining them by that neglect : *He pays indeed,* say I, *too much for his whistle.*

If I knew a miser who gave up every kind of comfortable living, all the pleasures of doing good to others, all the esteem of his fellow citizens, and the joys of benevolent friendship, for the sake of accumulating wealth ; *Poor man,* say I, *you do indeed pay too dear for your whistle.*

When I meet a man of pleasure, sacrificing every laudable improvement of the mind, or of his fortune, to mere corporeal sensations ; *Mistaken man,* say I, *you are providing pain for yourself instead of pleasure : you give too much for your whistle.*

If I see one fond of fine clothes, fine furniture, fine equipages, all above his fortune, for which he contracts debts, and ends his career in prison ; *Alas !* say I, *he has paid dear, very dear, for his whistle.*

When I see a beautiful, sweet-tempered girl, married to an ill-natured brute of a husband ; *What a pity it is,* say I, *that she has paid so much for a whistle.*

In short, I conceived that great part of the miseries of mankind were brought upon them by the false estimates they had made of the value of things, and by their giving too much for their *whistles.*

JAMES THE FIRST.

Among the addresses presented upon the accession of James I, king of Great Britain, was one from the ancient town of Shrewsbury, wishing his Majesty might reign as long as the sun, moon, and stars endured. « Faith, man, » said the king to the person who presented it, « if I do, my son must reign by candlelight. »

CONJUGAL LOVE.

The physicians declared to Robert, son of William the Conqueror, who had been wounded by a poisoned arrow, that he could only be cured by causing the wound to be speedily sucked. «I will die then», said he ; «I will never be so cruel as to permit any one to expose himself to die for me.» The princess Sibyl his wife, during his sleep, sucked the wound, and lost her life in saving that of her husband.

THE SPARTAN MOTHER.

A Spartan woman, after the first tidings of a battle, went through the city, to meet more intelligence. One coming up told her that both her sons were among the slain. « Wretch », said she, «I did not enquire the fate of my sons, but that of my country», «Being told that Sparta was victorious, she exclaimed»: «Then I rejoice in the death of my sons».

MULY MOLUC.

When Don Sebastian, king of Portugal, had invaded the territories of Muly Moluc, emperor of Morocco, in order to dethrone

him, and set his crown upon the head of his nephew, Moluc was wearing away with a distemper which he himself knew was incurable. However, he prepared for the reception of so formidable an enemy. He was, indeed, so far spent with his sickness, that he did not expect to live out the whole day, when the last decisive battle was given; but knowing the fatal consequences to his children and people, in case he should die before he put an end to the war, he commanded his principal officers, that if he died during the engagement, they should conceal his death from the army, and should ride up to the litter in which the corpse was carried, under pretence of receiving orders from him as usual. Before the battle began, he was carried through all the ranks of his army, in an open litter, as they stood drawn up in array, encouraging them to fight valiantly in defense of their country. Finding afterwards the battle going against him, though he was very near his last moments, he threw himself out of his litter, rallied his army, and led them on to the charge, which afterwards ended in a complete victory on the side of the Moors. He had no sooner brought back his men to the combat, than finding himself utterly spent, he was again placed in his litter, when laying his finger on his mouth, to enjoin secrecy to his officers standing about him, he died, a few moments after, in that posture.

CONJUGAL AFFECTION.

Cyrus had taken the young prince of Armenia and his beautiful consort prisoners. When they were brought before that monarch surrounded by all his courtiers, he asked the prince, «what he would give to be reinstated in his kingdom.» He answered, with an air of indifference, « That, as for his crown and his liberty, he valued each at a very low rate ; but that, if Cyrus would restore his beloved Princess to her native dignity and hereditary possessions, he should be inexpressibly happy»; «and,» continued he with tenderness and ardour, «I would most willingly pay my life for the purchase». When all the prisoners were liberated, it is impossible to express how much they were charmed with their royal benefactor : some extolled his military achievements, some celebrated his social virtues, and all were lavish of his praise : «And you,» said the Prince, addressing himself to his bride, « what do *you*, think of Cyrus? » I did not

observe him, « answered the Princess». — «Not observe him ! Upon what then was your attention fixed ? » — Upon that *dear generous* man who declared he would purchase *my liberty at the expense of his own life.*

FLATTERY.

As Canute the Great, king of England, was walking on the sea-shore at Southampton, accompanied by his courtiers, who flattered him in the grossest manner, comparing him to the greatest heroes of antiquity, and asserting that his power was more than human, he ordered a chair to be placed on the beach, while the tide was coming in. Sitting down with a majestic air, he thus addressed himself to the sea : «Thou, sea, art a part of my dominions, and the land whereon I sit is mine ; no one ever broke my commands with impunity ; I therefore charge thee to come no farther upon my land, and not to presume to wet either my feet or my robe; for I am thy sovereign." But the sea rolling on as before, and without any respect; not only wet the skirts of his robes, but likewise splashed his royal legs. On which he rose up suddenly, and addressing himself to his attendants upbraided them for their ridiculous flattery : and very judiciously expatiated on the narrow and limited power of the greatest monarch on earth.

DOCTOR FRANKLIN.

Dr. Franklin, in the early part of his life, and when following the business of a printer, had occasion to travel from Philadelphia to Boston. In his journey he stopped at one of the inns, the landlord of which possessed all the inquisitive impertinence of his countrymen. Franklin had scarcely sat down to supper, when his landlord began to torment him with questions. He, well knowing the disposition of these people, and aware that answering one question would only pave the way for twenty more, determined to stop the landlord at once by requesting to see his wife, children and servants, in short, the whole of his household. When they were summoned, Franklin, with an arch solemnity, said : «My good friends, I sent for you here to give you an account of myself: my name is Benjamin Franklin ; I am a printer, nineteen years of age; reside at Philadelphia, and am now going to Boston. I sent for

you all, that if you wished for any further particulars, you might ask, and I inform you: which done, I hope you will permit me to eat my supper in peace. »

PUN FEMININE.

A young Porteña was once playing on the piano in the presence of an English gentleman, but did not accompany the instrument with her voice. On being asked to sing she pleasantly replied: « *yo no puedo cantar, pero puedo encantar.* » I cannot sing but I can enchant.

INDIAN VIRTUE.

A married woman of the Shawanee Indians made this beautiful reply to a man whom she met in the woods, and who implored her to love, and look on him. « Oulaman, my husband said she, *who is for ever before my eyes*, hinders me from seeing you, or any other person. »

Mrs. PARTINGTON.

I do not mean to be disrespectful but the attempt of the Lords to stop the progress of reform reminds me very forcibly of the great storm of Sidmouth and of the conduct of the excellent Mrs. Partington on that occasion. In the winter of 1824 there set in a great flood upon that town. — The tide rose to an incredible height. — The waves rushed in upon the houses. — And everything was threatened with destruction. In the midst of this sublime storm, Dame Partington, who lived upon the beach, was seen at the door of her house with mop and pattens, trundling her mop, and squeezing out the sea-water, and vigorously pushing away the Atlantic Ocean. The Atlantic was roused. Mrs. Partington's spirit was up; but I need not tell you that the contest was unequal. The Atlantic Ocean beat Mrs. Partington. She was excellent at a slop or a puddle, but she should not have meddled with a tempest.

HARANGUE.

The worthy Malesherbes (minister of Louis XVI), at the head of a *sovereign court*, had been deputed to harangue the Dauphin in his cradle, who far from understanding a single

word of the address, could only cry out and shed tears to express his wants and his griefs. He, the minister, contented himself with saying: « May your Royal Highness, for the happiness of France as well as your own, always show yourself insensible and deaf to the language of flattery, as you are this day to the discourse which I have the honour of pronouncing before you ! »

NEWSPAPERS.

The newspapers of Paris, submitted to the censorship of the press in 1815, announced in the following terms Bonaparte's departure from the isle of Elba, his march across France, and his entry into the French capital : — 9th March, The cannibal has escaped from his den. — 10th. The Corsican ogre has just landed at Cape-Juan. — 11th, The tiger as arrived at Gap.— 12th, The monster has passed the night at Grenoble. — 13th, The tyrant hass crossed Lyon. — 14th, The usurper is directing his course towards Dijon, but the brave and loyal Burgundians have risen in a body and they surround him on all sides.—18th, Bonaparte is sixty leagues from the capital ; he has had skill enough to escape from the hands of his pursuers. — 19th, Bonaparte advances rapidly, but he will never enter Paris.— 20th, Tomorrow Napoleon will be under our ramparts. — 21st, The emperor is at Fontainebleau. — 22nd, His imperial and royal Majesty last evening made his entrance into his palace of the Tuileries, amidst the joyous acclamations of an adoring and faithful people. »

THE SPOILT CHILD.

A lady seeing her cherished boy cry and fret near a servant who seemed to laugh in his face : « Champagne, » said she, « why do you make my child cry so? Give him what he wants. » « Madam, if he cry till tomorrow, he will not obtain what he wishes. » « How ! what do you mean? You are an impertinent fellow. I command you to satisfy the little darling this very instant. » « Madam ! it is impossible. » « Oh ! this is beyond all endurance... (Monsieur, monsieur !) husband ! » « Well, my dear, what is the matter now? » « Turn away this insolent servant who mocks me ; who takes pleasure in contradicting my son, in refusing him what he wants, and what I desire him to give. » « It is very strange, Champagne, that you allow

yourself to fail so grossly in your duty to your mistress, and to make your young master cry! Give him what he wants, or leave the house.» «I will leave if it must be so, sir; but how can I give him the moon which he has just seen in a pail of water and which he absolutely wishes to possess?» At these words the master and mistress looked at each other: they could give no answer. All the company burst out laughing; husband and wife followed the merry example, and promised each other to correct their weakness towards this spoilt child, whose every wish they saw too well it would be difficult for them to accomplish.

DISINTERESTEDNESS.

A wise Arab had consumed his property in the service of a caliph; this monarch, devoted to extravagant pleasures, said to him ironically: «Do yow know any one who professes greater disinterestedness than yourself?» «Yes, sire.» «Who is it?» «You; I have only sacrificed my fortune, you are sacrificing your honour.»

DILEMMA.

Protagoras, an Athenian rhetorician, had agreed to instruct Evalthus in rhetoric, on condition that the latter should pay him a certain sum of money if he gained his first cause. Evalthus, when instructed in all the precepts of the art, refused to pay Protagoras, who consequently brought him before the *Areopagus*, and said to the judges: «Any verdict you may give is in my favour: if it is on my side, it carries the condemnation of Evalthus; if against me, he must pay me, because he gains his first cause.» «I confess,» replied Evalthus, «that the verdict will be pronounced either for or against me; in either case I shall be equally acquitted: if the judges pronounce in my favour, you are condemned; if they pronounce for you, according to our agreement I owe you nothing, for I lose my first cause.» The judges, being unable to reconcile the pleaders, ordered them to reappear before the court a hundred years afterwards.

SOLOMON AND SHEBA.

A Rabbin once told me an ingenious invention, which in the Talmud is attributed to Solomon.

The power of the monarch had spread his wisdom to the remotest parts of the known world. Queen Sheba, attracted by the splendour of his reputation, visited this poetical king at his own court; there, one day, to exercise the sagacity of the monarch, Sheba presented herself at the foot of the throne: in each hand she held a wreath, the one was composed of natural, and the other of artificial, flowers. Art, in the labour of the mimetic wreath, had exquisitely emulated the lively hues of nature; so that, at the distance it was held by the queen for the inspection of the king, it was deemed impossible for him to decide, as her question imported, which wreath was the production of nature, and which the work of art. The sagacious Solomon seemed perplexed; yet to be vanquished, though in a trifle by a trifling woman, irritated his pride. The son of David, he who had written treatises on the vegetable productions «from the cedar to the hyssop,» to acknowledge himself outwitted by a woman, with shreds of paper and glazed paintings! The honor of the monarch's reputation for divine sagacity seemed diminished, and the whole Jewish Court looked solemn and melancholy. At length an expedient presented itself to the king; and one it must be confessed worthy of the naturalist. Observing a cluster of bees hovering about a window; he commanded that it should be opened: it was opened; the bees rushed into the court, and alighted immediately on one of the wreaths, while not a single one fixed on the other. The baffled Sheba had one more reason to be astonished at the wisdom of Solomon.

This would make a pretty poetical tale. It would yield an elegant description, and a pleasing moral; that *the bee* only *rests* on the natural beauties and never *fixes* on the *painted flowers*, however inimitably the colours may be laid on. Applied to the ladies this would give it pungency. In the «Practical Education» of the Edgeworths', the reader will find a very ingenious conversation founded on this story. — *J. D'Israeli.*

THE TREES AND THE BRAMBLE.

The Israelites, ever murmuring and discontened under the reign of Jehovah, were desirous of having a king, like the rest of the nations. They offered the kingdom to Gideon their deliverer; to him, and to his posterity after him: he generously

refused their offer, and reminded them, that Jehovah was their king. When Gideon was dead, Abimelech, his son by a concubine, slew all his other sons to the number of seventy, Jotham alone escaping; and, by the assistance of the Shechemites, made himself king, Jotham to represent to them their folly, and to show them, that the most deserving are generally the least ambitious, whereas the worthless grasp at power with eagerness, and exercise it with insolence and tyranny, spake to them in the following manner:

« Hearken unto Me, ye men of Shechem, so may God hearken unto You. The Trees, grown weary of the state of freedom and equality in which God had placed them, met together to choose and to anoint a king over them; and they said to the Olive-tree: Reign thou over us. But the Olive-tree said unto them: Shall I quit my fatness wherewith God and man is honoured, to disquiet myself with the cares of government, and to rule over the Trees? And they said unto the Fig-tree: Come thou, and reign over us. But the Fig-tree said unto them: Shall I bid adieu to my sweetness and my pleasant fruit, to take upon me the painful charge of royalty, and to be set over the trees? Then said the Trees unto the Vine: Come thou, and reign over us. But the Vine said also unto them: Shall I leave my wine, which honoureth God and cheereth man, to bring upon myself nothing but trouble and anxiety, and to become king of the Trees? We are happy in our present lot. Seek some other to reign over you. Then said all the Trees unto the Bramble: Come thou, and reign over us. And the Bramble said unto them: I will be your king; come ye all under my shadow, and be safe; obey me, and I will grant you my protection. But if you obey me not, out of the Bramble shall come forth a fire, which shall devour even the cedars of Lebanon.»

THE BOY AND THE NETTLE.

A little boy playing in the fields, chanced to be stung by a Nettle, and came crying to his father. He told him: — « He had been hurt by that nasty weed several times before; that he was always afraid of it; and that now he did but just touch it, as lightly as possible, when he was so severely stung.» — « Child, says he, your touching it so gently and timorously is the very reason of its hurting you. A Nettle may be handled

safely, if you do it with courage and resolution; if you seize t boldly, and gripe it fast, be assured it will never sting you; and you will meet with many sorts of persons, as well as things in the world, which ought to be treated in the very same manner. »

THE OLD MAN AND DEATH.

A feeble Old Man, quite spent with carrying a burden of sticks, which, with much labour, he had gathered in a neighbouring wood, called upon Death to release him from the fatigues he endured. Death, hearing the invocation, was immediately at his elbow, and asked him what he wanted? Frighted and trembling at the unexpected appearance: — « O good sir! said he, my burden had like to have slipped from me; and, being unable to recover it myself, I only implored your assistance to replace it on my shoulders. »

FORTUNE AND THE SCHOOL-BOY.

A school-boy, fatigued with play, threw himself down by the brink of a deep well, where he fell fast asleep. Fortune, happening to pass by, saw him in this dangerous situation, and kindly gave him a tap on the shoulder: — « My dear child, said she, if you had fallen into this well, I should have borne the blame; though in fact, the accident would have been wholly owing to your own carelessness. »

Misfortune, said a celebrated cardinal, is but another word for imprudence. The maxim is by no means absolutely true: certain, however, it is, that mankind suffer more evils from their own imprudence, than from events which it is not in their power to control.

THE LION AND OTHER BEASTS HUNTING IN PARTNERSHIP.

The Bull and several other beasts were ambitious of the honour of hunting with the Lion. His savage majesty graciously condescended to their desire; and it was agreed, that they should all have an equal share in whatever might be taken. They scour the forest, are unanimous in the pursuit; and, after a very fine chase, pull down a noble Stag. It was di-

vided with great dexterity by the Bull, into four equal parts; but just as he was going to secure his share. — « Hold ! says the Lion, let no one presume to serve himself, till he hath heard our just and reasonable claims. I seize upon the first quarter by virtue of my prerogative; the second, I think, is due to my superior conduct and courage ; I cannot forego the third on account of the necessities of my den ; and if any one is inclined to dispute my right to the fourth, let him speak.» Awed by the majesty of his frown, and the terror of his paws, they silently withdrew, resolving never to hunt with such a companion again.

THE NIGHTINGALE AND THE GLOWWORM.

A NIGHTINGALE that all day long
Had cheered the village with his song,
Nor yet at eve his note suspended,
Nor yet when eventide was ended, —
Began to feel, as well he might,
The keen demands of appetite :
When, looking eagerly around,
He spied, far off upon the ground,
A something shining in the dark,
And knew the glowworm by his spark !
So, stooping down from hawthorn top
He thought to put him in his crop.

The worm, aware of his intent,
Harangued him thus, right eloquent : —
« Did you admire my lamp, » quoth he,
« As much as I your minstrelsy,
You would abhor to do me wrong,
As much as I to spoil your song ;
For 't was the selfsame power Divine
Taught you to sing and me to shine,
That you with music, I with light,
Might beautify and cheer the night. »

The songster heard his short oration,
And, warbling out his approbation,
Released him, as my story tells,
And found a supper somewhere else.

COWPER.

TOLERATION, A PARABLE AGAINST PERSECUTION

IN IMITATION OF SCRIPTURE LANGUAGE.

1. And it came to pass after these things, that Abraham sat in the door of his tent, about the going down of the sun.

2. And behold a man, bowed with age, came from the way of the wilderness, leaning on a staff,

3. And Abraham rose and met him and said unto him:

«Turn in, I pray thee, and wash thy feet, and tarry all night and thou shalt arise early on the morrow, and go thy way.»

4. But the man said: «Nay, for I will abide under this tree.»

5. And Abraham pressed him greatly; so he turned and they went into the tent; and Abraham baked unleavened bread, and they did eat.

6. And when Abraham saw that the man blessed not God, he said unto him: «Wherefore dost thou not worship the most high God Creator of heaven and earth?»

7. And the man answered and said: «I do not worship the God that thou speakest of, neither do I call upon his name; for I have made to my self a God, which abideth always in mine house, and provideth me with all things.»

8. And Abraham's zeal was kindled against the man, and he arose and drove him forth with blows into the wilderness.

9. And at midnight God called unto Abraham, saying, Abraham, Abraham, where is the stranger?»

10. And Abraham answered and said: «Lord, he would not worship thee neither would he call upon thy name, therefore I have driven him out before my face into the wilderness.»

11. And God said: «Have I borne with him these hundred ninety and eight years, and clothed him, notwithstanding his rebellion, against me and couldst not thou, that art thyself a sinner bear with him one night?

12. And Abraham said: «Let not the anger of the Lord, wax hot against his servant; lo, I have sinned; forgive me, I pray thee.»

13. And Abraham arose, and went forth into the wilderness, and sought diligently for the man, and found him, and returned with him to the tent, and when he had entreated him kindly, he sent him away on the morrow with gifts.

THE MERCIFUL SAMARITAN.

A certain lawyer stood up, and tempted Jesus Christ, saying, Master, what shall I do to inherit eternal life? He said unto him, What is written in the law? How readest thou? And he answering said, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy strength, and with all thy mind; and thy neighbour as thyself. And he said unto him, Thou hast answered right: this do, and thou shalt live. But he willing to justify himself, said unto Jesus, And who is my neighbour? And Jesus answering, said, A certain man went down from Jerusalem to Jericho, and fell among thieves, who stripped him of his raiment, and wounded him, and departed, leaving him half dead. And by chance there came down a certain priest that way; and when he saw him, he passed by on the other side. And likewise a Levite, when he was at the place, came and looked on him, and passed by on the other side. But a certain Samaritan, as he journeyed, came where he was: and when he saw him, he had compassion on him. And went to him, and bound up his wounds, pouring in oil and wine, and set him on his own beast, and brought him to an inn, and took care of him. And on the morrow, when he departed, he took out two pence, and gave them to the host, and said unto him, Take care of him: and whatsoever thou spendest more, when I come again, I will repay thee. Which now of these three, thinkest thou, was neighbour unto him that fell among the thieves? And he said, He that showed mercy on him. Then said Jesus unto him, Go, and do thou likewise!

LESSONS IN USEFUL KNOWLEDGE.

HOW TO LEARN TO THINK.

M'Donald.

This ingenious lesson is compiled by Mr. Parker (an author who has done good service in the cause of juvenile literature in the United States). The materials are derived from various sources, but the adaptation of them is at once useful, and suited to our purpose.

I ONCE went to a teacher who said he wished, above all things, that he could teach his pupils how to think. It may seem strange to you, but it is nevertheless true, that few children and few grown people know how to think. You say this cannot be. Well, let us see how it is with you.

Did you ever think how curious it is that this world on which we live should be a round ball, moving in its path about the sun once a year, and turning on its axis every day; and that, although we are sometimes afraid of travelling in a steam-boat, or in a stage-coach, we forget that we are always travelling, with immense rapidity, through infinite space, and yet feel no anxiety?

Did you ever think that when the sun goes down, as we term it, and it is night to us, that, on the other half of the globe, the day is just beginning to dawn?

Did you ever think, when sitting under the shade of a tree, in a hot day, whether it had any other uses besides that of giving shade, and what they are?

Did you ever think why heat will convert water into steam, or why water occupies more space after it is frozen than before?

Did you ever think, when learning a hard lesson, and you were very anxious for fear you should not recite it well, that

the great object of study is not to recite well and obtain a prize, but to improve your mind, and to lay up a store of useful knowledge?

Did you ever think, when casting up a sum in addition, why it is required to carry one for every ten?

Did you ever think, when indulging yourself in some forbidden pleasure or amusement, at the expense of your own peace of conscience and of the approbation of your friends, that you were paying a very high price for that which is comparatively worthless?

I ask these particular questions, merely because they are such as might naturally occur to a thinking mind in the course of its every-day experience.

These questions are asked in a volume, printed a few years ago, called « Lessons without Books; » and by thinking about them you will improve your mind, and find, by degrees, that hard lessons will become easy ones.

To show you how some people can think and reason, even when they have not had the same privileges that you enjoy in going to school, I shall relate two short stories which I hope will teach you to think and to reason. The first story is taken from a book called » Traits of Indian Character.» It is as follows:

Owing partly to his organisation, doubtless, as well as to his mode of living, from his childhood up the senses of the Indian are extremely acute. It is related, in modern times, that a hunter, belonging to one of the western tribes, on his return home to his hut one day, discovered that his venison, which had been hung up to dry, had been stolen.

After taking observations on the spot, he set off in pursuit of the thief, whom he tracked through the woods. Having gone a little distance, he met some persons, of whom he inquired whether they had seen a little old white man with a short gun, accompanied by a small dog with a short tail.

They replied in the affirmative; and upon the Indian assuring them that the man thus described had stolen his venison, they desired to be informed how he was able to give such a minute description of a person he had never seen.

The Indian replied thus: « The thief I know is a little man, by his having made a pile of stones to stand upon in order to reach the venison from the height I hung it standing on the

ground; that he is an old man, I know by his short steps, which I have traced over the dead leaves in the woods; that he is a white man, I know by his turning out his toes when he walks, which an Indian never does.

« His gun I know to be short, by the mark the muzzle made in rubbing the bark of the tree where it leaned; that his dog is small, I know by his tracks; and that he has a short tail, I discovered by the mark it made in the dust, where he was sitting at the time his master was taking down the meat. »

The other story which I propose to tell is as follows: A dervise was journeying alone in the desert, when two merchants suddenly met him, « You have lost a camel, » said he to the merchants. — « Indeed, we have, » they replied.

« Was he not blind in his right eye, and lame in his left leg? » said the dervise. — « He was, » replied the merchants — « Had he lost a front tooth? » said the dervise. » — « He had, » rejoined the merchants. — « And was he not loaded with honey on one side, and wheat on the other? » — « Most certainly he was, » they replied; « and as you have seen him so lately, and marked him so particularly, you can, in all probability, conduct us to him. »

« My friends, » said the dervise, « I have never seen your camel, nor ever heard of him, but from yourselves. » — « A pretty story, truly! » said the merchants; « but where are the jewels which formed a part of his cargo? » — I have neither seen your camel nor your jewels, » repeated the dervise.

On this they seized his person, and forthwith hurried him before the cadi, where, on the strictest search, nothing could be found upon him, nor could any evidence whatever be adduced, to convict him either of falsehood or of theft. They were then about to proceed against him as a sorcerer, when the dervise, with great calmness, thus addressed the court:

« I have been much amused with your surprise, and own that there has been some ground for you suspicions; but I have lived long, and alone, and I can find ample scope for observation, even in a desert.

« I knew that I had crossed the track of a camel that had strayed from its owner, because I saw no mark of any human footsteps on the same route, I knew that the animal was blind in one eye, because it had cropped the herbage only on one side of its path; and I perceived that it was lame in one leg,

from the faint impression that particular foot had produced upon the sand.

«I concluded that the animal had lost one tooth, because, wherever it had grazed, a small tuft of herbage was left, uninjured, in the centre of its bite. As to that which formed the burden of the beast, the busy ants informed me that it was corn on the one side, and the clustering flies, that it was honey on the other.»

You see, from these stories which I have now related, how much one may find out himself alone, only by thinking. The great men that have been celebrated for their wisdom and learning have acquired their fame by thinking and reasoning.

It is true that they read and studied much; but all their reading and study would have been but of little use to them had they not thought much, not only of what they had read and studied, but of all that they saw, and all that they heard, and all that was in any way brought to their notice.

SIR ISAAC NEWTON.

Sir Isaac Newton was one of the greatest and most learned men that the world has ever produced. He was a great thinker; and whatever he saw, he endeavoured to find out the cause of it.

One day, as he was sitting in his garden, he saw an apple fall from a tree. He immediately began to think what made the apple fall, and why a stone or a ball, or anything thrown up into the air, would fall down again to the ground.

After much thought and study upon this apparently trifling subject, he discovered the cause; and he also found out that the same cause which made the apple fall, also causes the earth to move around the sun, the moon to travel about the earth, keeps the heavenly bodies in their places, causes the regular rise and fall of the tides of the ocean, and gives us those agreeable varieties in the seasons known by the names of spring, summer, autumn, and winter.

This great discovery of Sir Isaac Newton is called the *attraction of gravitation*. It is the fundamental law of nature. Every particle of matter attracts and is also attracted by every other particle of matter; and this attraction is proportional to its quality and distance. As the earth itself is the largest and

nearest of all the bodies with which we are practically acquainted, everything within the sphere of its attraction, when unsupported, must, fall to the earth,—that is, obey its attraction. The science of astronomy makes us acquainted with those heavenly bodies which, being larger than the earth, influence the motions of the earth, and produce all those effects which have been described as resulting from the universal law of gravitation, discovered by Sir Isaac Newton.

I could point out to you many important discoveries that have been made by thinking men, but enough has already been said to convince you of the importance of learning to think. I shall close the subject by relating to you the manner in which a school exercise was performed by a little girl, only thirteen years of age, a few years ago.

The teacher was a man who was very anxious to make his pupils *think*. He had talked to them much about it, and was constantly studying out new ways, as well as practicing those to which he had been accustomed, to induce his scholars to exercise their thoughts.

He one day proposed to them to write a composition on a subject which at first appeared very difficult. His object was to make them think; and how he succeeded you shall learn by the following recital:

He told them that, about seventeen hundred years ago, there were two large cities, called Herculaneum and Pompeii, situated near the foot of Mount Vesuvius; that a volcano burst out from the top of the mountain, and, in one night poured out such an immense mass of fire, flame, ashes, cinders, and red-hot liquid matter, called lava, that it completely covered over both of these large cities, and buried them to the depth of many feet under its surface.

Nearly seventeen hundred years rolled away, and even the spot where those cities stood was forgotten. Houses were built, trees grew, and gardens were planted over them.

About seventy years ago, as some labourers were digging a well, they came, to their great surprise, to the top of a house deep in the ground.

This discovery induced them to dig further in different directions, until large parts of these ill-fated cities were brought to light, and the dead bodies of many of the unfortunate inhabitants who had been buried alive were also discovered.

When Pompeii was discovered, a barber's shop was found, furnished with materials for dressing hair. «Now,» said the teacher to his pupils, «I wish you to *think*, and write on paper what you can find out with regard to the inhabitants of this ancient city, from the fact that a barber's shop, with materials for dressing hair, was discovered in it.»

How the pupils thought upon the subject, and how the exercise required by the teacher was performed, you shall learn in the next lesson, which is the exercise itself of the little girl spoken of, written upon that very occasion.

POMPEII.

«When Pompeii was discovered, a barber's shop was found, furnished with materials for dressing hair. From this circumstance, what may be inferred with regard to the attainments of this city in the arts and sciences?»

Among savage nations we find no distinct trades or occupations. Each person prepares such articles only as are necessary for his own use, — such as his tenement, his tools, and his clothing, — without receiving assistance from others. Therefore, if the old maxim, «Practice makes perfect,» be true, all work must be very rudely and incompletely furnished, as each person would be a learner in every different article he needed.

The principal food of the savage consists of such fruit and vegetable as the earth produces spontaneously, in addition to what is easily obtained from the sea and the forest. The skins of beasts, taken in hunting, form the clothing of the savage. The females of such nations are almost universally treated as slaves, having the most severe portion of the labour assigned for their performance.

What a different picture did Pompeii present from the dwelling of a savage, when overwhelmed by the burning lava, and buried for so many ages in oblivion! A barber's shop, with implements for dressing hair, argues an improved state of the arts.

In the first place, the principal art learned by the ancients was war. Now, their passion for this must have subsided in some degree, and a pacific disposition have pervaded the inha-

bitants of Pompeii, ere their attention would have been directed to improvement in any thing else. A wise legislature would likewise have been required to frame laws, and magistrates to administer justice, by enforcing them.

Again, a state of undisturbed peace must always continue some length of time, in order that the sciences may flourish; as political commotions, whenever they exist, usually occupy the first place in the minds of a nation. Distinct and separate trades must have had existence in Pompeii, otherwise there would have been no such thing as a barber's shop. Doubtless there were a great variety of trades, as that of a barber is one of the least useful.

In order to erect a shop, farmers would be needed to cultivate the earth, that those engaged in other occupations might be supported. Mines must have been discovered and their uses determined. Articles of iron must have been made by blacksmiths, after the iron had been prepared by those whose business it was to prepare it.

Knives and other cutting instruments would require a cutler, after the steel had been prepared from iron by another class of persons. Again, after the timber had been taken from the forest, and in some measure prepared, a carpenter would be needed to build the house.

To heat his curling-irons, the barber must have a chimney, which would require a mason; and the mason must have bricks and mortar with which to erect it. The clay of which bricks are made must be moulded into the proper shape, and then burnt sufficiently hard to be used. The mortar consists of lime, sand, and hair.

The art of making glass must have been discovered, otherwise the barber's shop would have been rather too dark to dress hair with much taste. Glass, besides other materials, would require a particular kind of sand and pearlash. Pearlash requires much labour in its extraction from ashes. A diamond must have been obtained to cut the glass, consequently precious stones must have been in use.

Again, a glazier would have been needed to set the glass in window-frames. For that purpose he would have wanted putty. One of the materials of putty is linseed oil. This oil is extracted from the seed of flax.

Now, it is not probable that flax was cultivated merely for its

seed; therefore, we may reasonably suppose that it went through all the various operations requisite for making it into cloth. The loom and wheel used in manufacturing cloth must have required much skill and workmanship in the artist, and much genius in the inventor. And if cloth were made from flax, might it not also be made from other productions of the earth?

As mines were common, and men were engaged in so many different arts, it is not likely that they remained without the convenience of coined money. The existence of a barber's shop also argues that balls and public amusements were common; otherwise there would have been no occasion for a barber; as most persons, by spending a few moments, can dispose of their hair very decently.

It also argues that there were a class of persons who, being possessed of wealth, could spend their time in pursuit of pleasure. If the various mechanical arts had arrived at such a degree of perfection, is it not probable that the commerce of Pompeii had become quite extensive? If so, vessels must have been employed to trasport articles from place to place.

For the management of vessels, something of navigation and astronomy must have been known. If paint was in use, and vessels were painted, as was doubtless the case, chemistry must have been understood in a degree. Pompeii, therefore, at the time of its overthrow, was nearly as far advanced in the arts and sciences of civilised life as we now are. Yet the inhabitants were in a state of heathenish superstition, without any correct system of morals or religion; and, compared with the United States of America, were a miserable people. This, then, should excite the gratitude of every inhabitant of our happy land.

HOW DR. BEATTIE COMMUNICATED TO HIS SON THE FIRST IDEA OF A SUPREME BEING.

In the early training of his eldest and beloved son, Doctor Beattie adopted an expedient of a romantic and interesting description. His object was to give him the first idea of a Supreme Being; and his method, as Dr. Porteous, bishop of London,

remarked, « had all the imagination of Rousseau, without his folly and extravagance. »

« He had, » says Beattie, « reached his fifth (or sixth) year, knew the alphabet, and could read a little ; but had received no particular information with respect to the author of his being, because I thought he could not yet understand such information, and because I had learned from my own experience, that to be made to repeat words not understood, is extremely detrimental to the faculties of a young mind. In a corner of a little garden, without informing any person of the circumstance, I wrote in the mould, with my finger, the three initial letters of his name, and sowing garden cresses in the furrows, covered up the seed, and smoothed the ground. Ten days after, he came running to me, and with astonishment in his countenance, told me that his name was growing in the garden. I smiled at the report, and seemed inclined to disregard it ; but he insisted on my going to see what had happened. « Yes, » said I carelessly, on coming to the place; I see it is so ; but there is nothing in this worth notice, it is mere chance ; » and I went away. He followed me, and taking hold of my coat, said with some earnestness : « it could not be mere chance, for that somebody must have contrived matters so as to produce it. » I pretend not to give his words or my own, for I have forgotten both, but I give the substance of what passed between us in such language as we both understood. « So you think, » I said, « that what appears so regular as the letters of your names, cannot be by chance ? » « Yes, » said he with firmness, « I think so. » « Look at yourself, » I replied, « and consider your hands and fingers, your legs and feet, and other limbs, are they not regular in their appearance, and useful to you ? » He said they were. « Came you then hither, » said I, « by chance ? » « No, » he answered ; « that cannot be ; something must have made me. » « And who is that something ? » I asked. He said he did not know. (I took particular notice that he did not say, as Rousseau fancies a child in like circumstances would say, that his parents made him.) I had now gained the point I aimed at; and saw that his reason taught him though he could not so express it — that what begins to be, must have a cause, and that what is formed with regularity, must have an intelligent cause. I therefore told him the name of the Great Being who made him and all the world, concerning whose adorable nature

I gave him such information as I thought he could in some measure comprehend. The lesson affected him deeply, and he never forgot either it or the circumstance that introduced it.

THE ART OF PRINTING.

PRINTING from *engraved* pieces of wood was practised in Europe so early as the fourteenth century. Playing cards and rude figures of saints were thus produced, the latter being often accompanied by a few lines of letters cut in the wood. By degrees whole pages came to be printed in this way; and thus began what are called «block-books,» — that is, books printed from *fixed letters* cut upon blocks of wood. These books, which contained only a few leaves each, were published in the Low Countries. In China this mode of printing from wooden blocks has been in use from the middle of the tenth century.

The invention of printing from *movable letters* has been generally attributed to John Gutenberg, a native of Mentz, but settled at Strasburg. He is supposed to have conceived the idea before 1440, and to have spent the next ten years in experiments for carrying it into effect. Others ascribe the invention to Lawrence Costar, of Haarlem, who, it is said, printed from movable letters as early as 1430. Tradition adds that a faithless servant fled with the secret, and set up for himself at Strasburg or Mentz; and this treachery was long but unjustly imputed to Gutenberg or Fust. It appears, however, that Gutenberg, having returned to Mentz, there entered into partnership with John Fust, and with the help of Peter Schoeffer (who invented or improved the casting of metal types) printed the Latin Bible, probably in the year 1455.

By the gradual improvement of this art, a new era has been formed in the annals of the human race. In the flourishing ages of Greek and Roman literature, few or none but the priesthood and persons of rank and property could acquire any knowledge of letters; and this must have continued to be the case, had not the invention of printing, by at once reducing books to a fifth part of their former price, greatly facilitated the extension of learning. In more recent times, owing to the cheapness of paper, the printing by steam, and the increase of readers and buyers, the expense of books has been still further

diminished, so that a volume can now be produced for perhaps less than a thousandth part of the sum which it cost before the discoveries of Gutenberg, Fust, and Schoeffer. In this way the typographic art has contributed infinitely more to the improvement of mankind than all the speculations of philosophy. And if ever benefactors of the human race deserved to have statues erected to their honour, the inventors of the art of printing are certainly the men.

It is worth remembering that, in common with not a few great inventions, the art of printing excited at the first but small interest compared with the more obtrusive events of the time. In that age the object which bulked largest in the world's eye was the prowess of Tamerlane the Great. Wherever he went, at the head of his fierce Tartars, victory followed his banner, and widespread carnage marked his path. Men grew pale at the sight of his pyramid of 70,000 human skulls; and when he marched forth from the gates of Damascus on his last campaign, the nations stood aghast, as if some baleful comet had been about to strike the earth, and hurl it from its orbit. They little surmised that there was then an humble artisan in the city of Mentz, whose newly invented art would exert far mightier influence on the future condition of the world than twenty Tamerlanes. Yet such was the fact. The conquering Tartar, with his countless hordes, speedily disappeared from the earth, even like his own canvass camp — « this evening loud with life, to-morrow all struck and vanished. » But that German artisan, by means of his printing types, set in motion a force which, though unattended by rolling drums and tramping squadrons, had power to shape all coming time, and change the world. And so is it always. Not amid the din and smoke of battle, but amid the noiseless teachings of literature and religion, does mankind most surely advance in knowledge and virtue. The wheels of human progress speed most swiftly, not when their rushing sound is heard in thundering artillery and falling thrones, but when they move softly and silently as if their path lay across flowers.

THE DROP OF WATER.

Surely you know what a microscope is that wonderful glass which makes everything appear a hundred times larger than it

really is. If you look through a microscope at a single drop of ditch-water, you will perceive more than a thousand strange-shaped creatures, such as you never could imagine, dwelling in the water. It looks not unlike a plateful of shrimps, all jumping and crowding upon each other; and so ferocious are these little creatures, that they will tear off each other's arms and legs without mercy; and yet they are happy and merry after this fashion. Now, there was once an old man, whom all his neighbours called Cribbley Crabbley — a curious name to be sure! He always liked to make the best of everything, and when he could not manage it otherwise he tried magic. So one day he sat with his microscope held up to his eye, looking at a drop of ditch-water. Oh, what a strange sight was that! All the thousand little imps in the water were jumping and springing about, devouring each other, or pulling each other to pieces.

«Upon my word, this is too horrible!» quoth old Cribbley Crabbley; «there must surely be some means of making them live in peace and quiet.» And he thought and thought, but still could not hit on the right expedient. «I must give them a colour, «he said, at last, then I shall be able to see them more distinctly;» and accordingly he let fall into the water a tiny drop of something that looked like red wine, but in reality it was witches'blood; whereupon all the strange little creatures immediately became red all over; not unlike the Red Indians; the drop of water now seemed a whole town of naked wild men.

«What have you there?» inquired another old magician, who had no name at all, which made him more remarkable even than Cribbley Crabbley.

«Well if you can guess what it is,» replied Cribbley Crabbley, «I will give it you; but I warn you, you'll not find it out so easily.»

And the magician without a name looked through the microscope. The scene now revealed to his eyes actually resembled a town where all the inhabitants were running about without clothing; it was a horrible sight! But still more horrible was it to see how they kicked and cuffed, struggled and fought, pulled and bit each other. All those that were lowest must need strive to get uppermost, and all those that were highest must be thrust down. «Look, look!» they seemed to be crying out, «his leg is longer than mine; pah! off with it! And there is

one with a little lump behind his ear — an innocent little lump enough, but it pains him, and it shall pain him no more.» And they hacked at it, and seized hold of him and devoured him, merely because of this little lump. Only one of the creatures was quiet, very quiet and still; it sat by itself, like a modest damsel, wishing for nothing but peace and rest. But the others would not have it so; they pulled the little damsel forward, cuffed her, cut at her, and ate her.

«This is most uncommonly amusing,» remarked the nameless magician.

«Do you think so? Well, but what is it?» asked Cribbley Crabbley. «Can you guess, or can you not? — that's the question.»

«To be sure I can guess,» was the reply of the nameless magician, «easy enough. It is either Copenhagen or some other large city; I don't know which, for they are all alike. It is some large city.»

«It is a drop of ditch water!» said Cribbley Crabbley. — *Danish Fairy Legends and Tales.*

MONEY.

If there were no such thing as money, we should be much at a loss to procure anything we might want. The shoemaker, for instance, who might want bread for his family, would have nothing to give in exchange but shoes. He must therefore go to the baker, and offer him a pair of shoes for as much bread as they were worth. The baker, however, might not want shoes just then, but might want a hat; and so the shoemaker must find out some hatter who wanted shoes, and get a hat from him, and then exchange the hat with the baker for bread. All this would be very troublesome. But by the use of money, the trouble is saved. Any one who has money is able to purchase with it whatever he may want. The baker, for example, is always willing to part with his bread for money, because he knows that he may exchange the money for shoes, or a hat, or a coat, or fuel, or anything else he needs.

But men have not had money always. There was a time when, at least in many countries, they were able only to *barter*, that is, to give one commodity in exchange for another, — as shoes for bread. And even after they came to think of a

medium of exchange, or, in other words, of something that everybody would be willing to exchange his goods for, they did not all resort, as we now do, to the use of gold and silver. In ancient Greece, at the time of the Trojan war, cattle seems to have been the common medium of exchange; for Homer tells us, that the armour of Glaucus cost a hundred oxen, while that of Diomede cost only nine. Among some early nations, skins were used for money; among others, corn. And even down to recent times, a species of shells was the only medium of exchange known among many semibarbarous tribes. According to Dr. Adam Smith, there was, no longer ago than the middle of last century, a village in Scotland where it was not uncommon for workmen to carry nails instead of money to the baker's shop and the alehouse.

In all civilized countries the precious metals—gold, silver, and copper or bronze—are now used as the medium of exchange, or, in other words, as *money*; and the reason why they are preferred to all other substances is, that they combine three qualities which no other substance possesses in an equal degree. They are *portable* or easy to carry about; they are *durable*, so that they wear very slowly, and do not spoil with keeping; they are *divisible*, or capable of being divided into pieces of any size and shape. *Cattle* are too bulky and heavy to be conveniently employed as money; *corn* and *shells* are perishable; a *skin* could not advantageously be divided. But gold and silver possess these and indeed all other necessary qualities. We may have them in masses or in grains; their wear is slow; fire will not destroy them; when divided, they can be fused and again united; and, except where large values are concerned, they are easily conveyed from place to place.

At first, these metals were used for monetary purposes in rude bars. But this was attended with two inconveniences—the trouble of *weighing*, and the trouble of *assaying* them. Every bar of gold or silver offered in exchange for goods had to be weighed by the seller, to enable him to make sure that it contained the right *quantity*; and it had also to be *assayed*, to enable him to ascertain its *quality*. Unless he went through this tedious and difficult process, he was always liable to be imposed on, and to receive in exchange for his goods, not a pound-weight of pure gold or silver, but an adulterated composition or coarse alloy of these metals. Accordingly, it was

to prevent such inconveniences and abuses that the plan was adopted of dividing the bars into small pieces, and affixing a public stamp to each of these pieces. Hence the origin of COINAGE, and of those public offices called *Mints*. Now-a-days, no seller needs to weigh and assay the gold or silver which he receives for his goods. He has only to inspect the stamp which is on each side of the coin; for that stamp shows him that the coin has been made by Government, and that the metal is of proper quantity and quality.

Some people think that the stamp makes the coins worth what they are, and that a sovereign will buy what it does only because it is *stamped*. This is quite a mistake. The stamp makes it worth neither more nor less than it would be worth without it; for if you were to take a piece of gold to a jeweller, weighing as much as a sovereign, and of as good quality, he would give you twenty shillings for it. The only use of the stamp is, to show that every coin contains the right quantity and quality of metal.

Besides coins — which are called *metallic* money — there is also a kind of money called *paper* money or *bank-notes*. There is this great difference between metallic and paper money, that the *material* of the former has a *real* value, while the material of the latter may be said to have *no* value. Yet people are willing to take bank-notes instead of coins, because they know they can get coins for them whenever they please. Every bank note is really a *promise* to pay, to any person who takes it to the bank, the sum that is printed on it; and those who take bank-notes for their goods instead of coins, do so, because they feel sure that the persons who *issue*, or send out the notes, will fulfil their promise whenever they are asked to fulfil it.

The only persons who have a right to issue these notes are bankers, who get power from the Government. Paper money is a great convenience, from its being much more easily counted and carried about than gold and silver. In Scotland and Ireland there are notes for as small a sum as a pound or twenty shillings; but in England no notes under five pounds are allowed to be issued.

It is estimated that in the United Kingdom there are seventy millions of pounds sterling of gold coin, and twelve millions of pounds sterling of silver and copper or bronze coin. The

bank-notes in circulation are believed to amount, on an average, to thirty-eight millions of pounds sterling.

THE BAROMETER.

THE barometer or weather-glass shows us, strictly speaking, only the weight of the air; but as the weight of the air depends greatly upon the quantity of moisture that is in it, and as the state of the air in regard to moisture determines in a great measure the state of the weather — this instrument is not incorrectly described and employed as a weather-glass. The heavier the air is, the higher does the quicksilver rise in the barometrical tube; and as the air is heaviest in clear weather, the higher the degree of the scale at which the mercury stands, the greater is the probability of fine weather.

The practical value of this instrument to the farmer, whose operations are so much regulated by the weather, is obvious. It is of use, by aiding and correcting his prognostications of the weather drawn from other sources. It is of equal value to the traveller, who must guide his motions in a great measure according to its intimations. But its great use as a weather-glass is to the mariner, who roams over the whole ocean under skies and climates altogether new to him. The watchful captain of the present day, trusting to its warnings, is often enabled to take in sail and to make ready for the storm, in cases where, in former times, the dreadful visitation would have fallen upon him unprepared. Dr. Arnott relates a striking instance of this which occurred to himself: —

«It was,» says he, «in a southern latitude. The sun had just set with placid appearance, after a beautiful afternoon, and the usual mirth of the evening watch was proceeding, when the captain's order came to prepare with all haste for a storm. The barometer had begun to fall with appalling rapidity. As yet, the old sailors had not perceived even a threatening in the sky, and they were surprised at the extent and hurry of the preparations: but the required measures were not completed, when a more awful hurricane burst upon them than the most experienced had ever braved. Nothing could withstand it; the sails, already furled and closely bound to the yards, were riven away in tatters; even the bare yards and masts were in great part disabled; and at one time the whole rigging had nearly fallen

by the board. Such, for a few hours, was the mingled roar of the hurricane above, of the waves around, and of the incessant peals of thunder, that no human voice could be heard, and, amidst the general consternation, even the trumpet sounded in vain. In that awful night, but for the little tube of mercury which had given the warning, neither the extraordinary strength of the noble ship, nor the skill and energies of the commander, would have saved one man to tell the tale. On the following morning, the wind was again at rest, but the ship lay upon the yet heaving waves an unsightly wreck. »

THE BOYHOOD OF GREAT MEN.

We are told by Wordsworth that « the child is father of the man, » and by Milton, that « childhood shows the man, as morning shows the day. » This maxim of our two great poets is not universally true; for the grown man often turns out a very different person from what he promised to be when a little boy. But it is generally true; — it is true especially of men of genius, — men remarkable for some peculiar bent of mind or character.

The following anecdote shows that, in the case of that eminently upright and magnanimous statesman, George Washington, « the child was father of the man. » When about six years of age, he received from some one the present of a hatchet. Proud and fond of the gift, he went about chopping everything with it that came in his way; and going into the garden, he unluckily tried its edge on an English cherry-tree, which he cut so severely as almost to kill it. The next morning, his father, who greatly valued the tree, noticed the injury, and asked who had done it, declaring that he would not have taken five guineas for the tree. But nobody could inform him. Presently, however, George, with his hatchet in his hand, came to the spot where his father was. « George, » said the old gentleman, « do you know who cut that beautiful cherry-tree? » The child hesitated for a moment, and then nobly replied, « I can't tell a lie, papa; — you know I can't tell a lie, — I did cut it with my hatchet. »

Here is another example..... A little boy, five years of age, was on a visit to his grandmother. One day, he was missed, and could nowhere be found. At last, after hours of anxiety on

the part of the old lady, the little truant was discovered standing — but without any sign of alarm — by the side of a deep and rapid brook which he was unable to cross. His grandmother reproved him for going out without any guide, and told him of the dangers he had escaped. «I wonder,» said she, «that fear did not drive you home.» «Fear, grandmamma!» replied the child; «what is that? I never saw fear.» This same boy displayed, when between eight and nine years of age, a high sense of honour. He and his brother had been home from school for the Christmas holidays. After the vacation was over, they were detained, to their great delight, a few days longer at home, owing to the state of the roads, which a heavy fall of snow had made impassable. But, at length, their father told them he thought they might venture to go; and when they had mounted their ponies, he said, as he wished them good-bye, «Now, remember, boys, I expect you to try and reach your school. If you should find the road impassable, you must, of course, return. But if you can proceed with safety, I wish you to do so. Remember, I trust to your honour.».... The boys set off, and no doubt hoped to find that the roads *were* impassable. Indeed, they had not proceeded more than two miles when William, the elder brother, declared he thought it dangerous to go on, and would have turned back had not the younger one urged him to continue. A mile further on, they found the snow had drifted very much on the road, and William again proposed returning; but his brother anew dissuaded him, saying, «You know, dear William, our father wished us to *try* to get to school — besides, he trusts to our honour. Come, William, remember — our honour!» So on they went, and got over that difficulty, and the next; and though really the road in some parts was almost impassable, yet still it was not *quite* so. And as oft as William proposed their returning home, the younger brother was ready with the argument, — «Remember, William, he trusts to our honour!» .... What was the name of the boy who thus, as a «child,» gave proof of the courage and conscientiousness which afterwards distinguished him as a «man»? It was a name which England is proud to remember as that of her geatest naval hero — it was Horatio Nelson.

A third example may be cited from the boyhood of a yet greater man than either Washington or Nelson.... Some little

time before the death of Oliver Cromwell, England was visited by a terrible tempest which superstitious people believed to be ominous of the fate of the Protector. In the midst of the hurly-burly, a boy, living in Lincolnshire, sallied into the open air and began to leap to and fro, now in the teeth of the gale, and then in the direction of its fury. Why should a sedate and thoughtful-looking boy amuse himself alone, at such a season, and in such sport? He was experimenting upon the force of the wind. Those leaps of his were carefully measured and compared. With the blast in his face, he could not expect to jump as far as when the storm was at his back. By laying down pegs to mark the extent of his leaps, both when he went with the wind and when he went against it, he endeavoured to acquire some idea of the force and speed of the aerial current. Odd as this process of measuring the force of the wind must now appear, we cannot but admit that it at least showed the boy to possess a decided turn for scientific inquiries and experiments. The boy who thus turned Cromwell's dying hurricane to account was the future author of the *Principia* — the immortal Sir Isaac Newton — the greatest scientific name of which Britain or even the world can boast.

PROGRESS OF TOWNS.

It is amusing to observe how rapidly, and from what small beginnings, town arise in a thickly inhabited and enterprising country like ours. There is a church; that is the ordinary foundation. Where there is a church, there must be a parson, a clerk, and a sexton. Thus we account for three houses. An inn is required on the road; this produces a smith, a saddler, a butcher, and a brewer. The parson, the clerk, the sexton, the butcher, the smith, the sadler, and the brewer, require a baker, a tailor, a shoemaker, and a carpenter. They soon learn to eat plum-pudding, and a grocer follows. The grocer's wife and parson's wife contend for superiority in dress, whence flow a milliner and a mantuamaker. A barber is introduced to curl the parson's wig, and to shave the smith on Saturday nights, and a stationer to furnish the ladies with paper for their sentimental correspondence. An exciseman is sent to gauge the casks, and a schoolmaster discovers that the ladies require to be taught to spell. A hatter, a hosier, and a linen-draper, fol-

low by degrees; and as children are born they begin to cry out for rattles and gingerbread. In the mean time a neighbouring apothecary, hearing with indignation that there is a community living without physic, places three blue bottles in the window. The butcher having called the tailor bad names over a pot of ale, Snip knocks him down with his goose; upon this plea an action for assault is brought at the next sessions. The attorney sends over his clerk to collect evidence; the clerk, finding a good opening, sets all the people by the ears, becomes a petti-fogging attorney, and peace flies the village for ever. But the village becomes a town, and acquires a bank; and should it have existed in happier days, it might have gained a corporation, a mayor, a mace, a quarter-sessions of its own, a county assembly, the assizes, and the gallows.

Dr. John M'Culloch.

LESSONS IN NATURAL HISTORY

THE HORSE.

The horse is one of those animals apparently so connected with man, that it seems to have been created « a domestic animal. » The ox, sheep, dog, and horse are animals which appear to have been placed by the creator of all things under the direction of man, to be servants to minister to his wants, and assist him in conquering the universe. The native country of the horse seems to be difficult to establish. Many authors assign Arabia as its home, but our first accounts of the horse are from Egypt, and we have no mention of it, amongst historians, as being in Arabia till after the time of Mahomet. In the first campaigns of that conqueror, we have no accounts of cavalry being employed, either in his army or in that of his enemies. The true birth-place of this animal is most probably the high central plateau of Asia, in the north-east chain of the Caucasus.

Horses were introduced into B. Ayres in 1537, and the colony being then for a time deserted, they ran wild, and extended to the strait of Magelhaens. They are extremely abundant now in this part of the world.

The horse is the most useful animal man has. It serves the important purposes of carriage and draught during life, and after death affords its hair, skin and hoofs as articles of commerce.

The number of horses employed in Great Britam for purposes of utility and pleasure, was calculated some years ago to be about from 1,300,000 to 1,400,000. Taking the average worth of these at £ 15 each the total value of these horses would be from £ 19,500,000 to £ 21,000,000. Immense numbers of skins of horses are exported from this country to England. During the five years between 1838 and 1842 that is to say some thirty years passed, Monte Video and Buenos Ayres yielded annually about 90,000,000 £ of cow and horse hides, and 9,500,000 £ of horse hair.

THE CAMEL.

There are two varieties of this very useful animal, both of which may be considered as essentially serviceable to the natives in the parched deserts of Africa, Arabia, and other tropical countries. The one, which is called the camel, has two hunches on its back; the other, which obtains the name of the dromedary, has only one, and is neither so large nor so strong as the former. Both races, however, intermix; and their produce is reckoned more valuable than the pure breed of either. The dromedary, indeed, is by far the more numerous, and extends over very spacious regions, while the camel is very scarce, except in Turkey and the Levant. Neither of them can subsist or propagate in the variable climates of the north; and they seem intended by Providence for the service of those countries, in which no other animals are qualified to supersede their utility.

The camel has a small head, short ears, and a long bending neck. Its height to the top of the hunch is about six feet and a half; the colour of the hair on the protuberances is dusky, and that on the other parts is reddish ash. It has a long tail, small hoofs, and flat feet, divided above, but not separated. On the legs are six callosities; and, besides the four stomachs which all ruminating quadrupeds possess, it has a fifth, which serves as a reservoir for carrying a supply of water, in the sandy parched deserts which it is obliged to traverse.

Every part of this animal is applied to some beneficial purpose. Its milk, its flesh, its hair, its very dung, are all turned to advantage by man, in one shape or other. The chief utility, however, consists in its being a beast of burden, in countries

where no other quadruped could live and perform that office. By means of this useful creature, the trade of Turkey, Persia, Arabia, Barbary, and Egypt, is principally carried on. It is not only qualified to carry heavy burdens, but to support extreme abstinence, at the same time that it travels with great expedition. In a word, it is the most tractable and most valuable to be found in all the warm regions of the old continent.

Mavor.

THE SLOTH AND THE BEAVER.

The sloth is an animal of South America, and is so ill formed for motion, that a few paces are often the journey of a week, and so indisposed to move, that he never changes his place, but when impelled by the severest stings of hunger. He lives upon the leaves, fruit, and flowers of trees, and often on the bark itself, when nothing besides is left for his subsistence. As a large quantity of food is necessary for his support, he generally strips a tree of all its verdure in less than a fortnight. And being then destitute of food, he drops down, like a lifeless mass, fron the branches to the ground. After remaining torpid some time, from the shock received by the fall, he prepares for a journey to some neighbouring tree, to which he crawls with a motion almost imperceptible. At length arrived, he ascends the trunk, and devours, with famished appetite, whatever the branches afford. By consuming the bark he soon destroys the life of the tree, and thus the source is lost from which his sustenance is derived.

Such is the miserable state of this slothful animal. How different are the comforts and enjoyments of the industrious beaver! This creature is found in the northern parts of America, and is about two feet long and one foot high. The figure of it somewhat resembles that of a rat. In the months of June and July the beavers assemble, and form a society which generally consists of more than two hundred. They always fix their abode by the side of a lake or river; and in order to make a dead water in that part which lies above and below, they erect, with incredible labour, a dam or pier, perhaps fourscore or a hundred feet long, and ten or twelve feet thick at the base. When this dike is completed, they build their several apartments, which are divided into three stories. The first is be-

low the level of the mole, and is for the most part full of water. The walls of their habitations are perpendicular, and about two feet thick. If any wood project from them, they cut it off with their teeth, which are more serviceable than saws. And by the help of their tails, they plaster all their works with a kind of mortar, which they prepare of dry grass and clay mixed together. In August or September they begin to lay up their stores of food, which consist of the wood of the birch, the plane, and of some other trees. Thus they pass the gloomy winter in ease and plenty.

These two American animals, contrasted with each other, afford a most striking picture of the blessings of industry, and the penury and wretchedness of sloth.

Percival.

THE RUNNERS (CURSORES.)

The fifth order of birds consists of the ostrich family, which is composed of long-legged birds of large size, most of them equaling the average height and bulk of the quadrupeds. But few of them are able to raise themselves from the earth by their wings. The principal birds of this order are the African ostrich, the South American ostrich, the cassowary of Eastern Asia, the emu of New Holland, the apteryx of New Zealand, and the bustards. The forms and comparative size of these birds will be best learned from those we see in the neghbourhood of B. Ayres.

The African ostrich, or *camel*-bird, so called from its striking resemblance to the camel, is from seven to ten feet in height; and so swift and strong is it, that, with two men mounted on its back, it will outstrip an English horse in speed. «What time she lifteth herself on high, she scorneth the horse and his rider.»

«And the fleet-footed ostrich, over the waste,
Speeds, like a horseman that travels in haste.»

Its cry so much resembles that of a lion as often to deceive the natives themselves. The long plumes of the wings and tail of the ostrich, which are either perfectly white or black, have long been an important article of commerce, although they are now frequently imitated from the feathers of other birds.

The African ostrich has excited the attention of mankind from the most remote ages. Its egg, which is a curiosity in itself, weighs nearly three pounds. The ostrich is frequently mentioned in the Book of Job, and in other portions of the Old Testament. «Gavest thou the goodly wings unto the peacock? or wings and feathers unto the ostrich, which leaveth her eggs in the earth, and warmeth them in the dust, and forgetteth that the foot may crush them, or that the wild beast may break them?» It is known that, in equatorial regions, the ostrich «leaveth her eggs in the earth,» to be warmed and hatched by the sun, with little or no attention on the part of the mother; but where the climate is colder, she hatches them in the usual manner.

The early Greek writers were well acquainted with the history and appearance of the ostrich; and among the Romans it was frequently exhibited in their games, and the brains of hundreds at a time were served up as a delicacy for the table. In its native haunts it is a shy bird, wary, restless, and difficult of approach; but, as an evidence of its dullness, it is said that, when closely pursued, if it can conceal its head in a hole or under a bush, it deems itself safe. In confinement the ostrich eagerly swallows stones, knives, spoons, and even broken glass, without injury.

The nandu, or American ostrich, which is only about half as large as the African bird, and less thickly covered with feathers, has the same propensity for swallowing iron stones, etc., as the ostrich of the East. The cassowary of southeastern Asia is nearly as large as the ostrich, which it much resembles; but its legs are thicker and stronger in proportion, and its head is covered with a kind of horny helmet consisting of plates one over another. The emu of New Holland resembles the cassowary in most respects, but differs from it in not having the helmet. The small wings of these birds are of no use in flying, but serve to balance the body in running.

But the most singular of all the birds of this order is the New Zealand apteryx, which has neither wings nor a tail. Upon its very long and slender beak it sometimes leans in walking, using it as an old man would a cane. It is a nocturnal bird, feeding on worms, and pursuing its prey on the ground by smell rather than by sight. But this curious creature, which seems the last link in the bird creation, corresponding to the

New Holland mole among quadrupeds, is becoming quite rare in its native clime, and, doubtless, in a few years the race will be extinct. Other birds of the ostrich family have been exterminated by human agency within a recent period; and of other species, larger than the ostrich, all we know is what can be learned from their fossil remains.

The bustards, which are large birds found only on the Eastern continent, are, like the ostrich, noted for their powers of running, although some of them will take wing when closely pursued. The great bustard, once numerous in England, is now of very rare occurrence there. The trumpeterbird, found in South America, has by some been included with the bustards. It receives its name from the peculiar noise which it makes without opening its bill. When domesticated, it shows great fondness and fidelity; and is so regardful of its owner's interests that it attacks dogs and other animals that venture near him. Sometimes it is used to protect domestic poultry from the onsets of birds of prey.

WILSON'S FOURTH READER.

THE PEACOCK.

No expressions could do justice to the beauty of this bird, were it necessary to enter into a detail of its superb tints; but fortunately it is too well known to require a long description. When it appears with its tail expanded, none of the feathered creation can vie with it in elegance and magnificence; but the harsh scream of its voice diminishes the pleasure received from its brilliance: while its insatiable gluttony and its spirit of depredation, tend still more to alienate our attachment from the only merit which it can claim, its incomparable beauty.

Peacocks were first introduced into Europe from the Asiatic Indies and, in several parts of those extensive regions, they are still found wild in prodigious flocks. So fine a bird, and one whose flesh was always esteemed a delicacy at the tables of the luxurious, was not long suffered to continue in its original retreats. As early as the days of Solomon, we find it among the articles imported by his fleets. The Greeks too shewed a strong predilection for this bird; and it appears that the first exhibition

of one was sufficient to induce many persons to travel from Lacedaemon to Athens for a sight of it.

Like other birds of the poultry kind, the peacok feeds on corn; but its favourite food is barley. However, it does not reject insects and tender plants; and so capricious are its appetites, that it is not easily restrained from the most unaccountable depredations on the dwelling, the farm, or the garden.

The pea-hen is far less beautiful than the cock; she lays five or six eggs, aud studies to hide her nest from her mate, lest he should interrupt the office of incubation, or break her eggs.

Mavor.

THE ANT-EATER.

The great ant-eater, *M. Jubata*, is a native of Brazil and Guiana and is much the largest of all the ant-eaters. It is covered with long coarse shaggy hair, and has a remarkably large tail, with which, when at repose, it can wrap itself up so as to be effectually protected from heat or rain. It is a powerful animal, and specimens often occur which measure more than eight feet in length from the extremity of the nose to the end of the tail. The second and third toes of the fore feet are provided with long, sharp pointed, and trenchant claws, so strong that nothing upon which it has an opportunity of fastening can escape, and it is even asserted that it has killed a tiger by plunging these formidable weapons into its side and tearing it open. It lives, however, exclusively on ants, and it procures these insects in abundance by tearing open their hills with its hooked claws, and then drawing its long tongue which is covered with glutinous saliva, over the swarms which flock from all quarters to defend their dwelling.

Compiled.

THE USE OF FLIES.

Many persons may ask, what special service do flies perform in the system of Nature? Their particular office appears to be the rapid consumption of those dead and minute animals whose decaying myriads, would, otherwise, soon poison the air. It was a remark of Linnaeus, that three flies would consume a dead horse sooner than a lion could. He, doubtless, included

the families of the three flies, then he was certainly right. A single fly will sometimes produce 20,000 larvœ, each of which in a few days may be the parent of another 20,000, and thus the descendants of three flies would soon devour an animal much larger than a horse.

Popular Educator.

EPHEMERA.

The term *ephemera* has been applied to the family of may-flies from the shortness of their life when they have arrived at their perfect state. Hatched in the first rays of an early spring morning, the may-fly finds a partner and deposits its eggs before the sun sets, and ere another sunrise, ceases to exist. It has been stated, on the authority of Reaumur, that it sometimes happens in the South of Europe that the bodies of dead ephemera cover the ground in such countless myriads as to lead to their being carted away for manure by the farmers of the neighbourhood through which the rivers watering the district flowed.

Popular Educator.

THE WHALE.

The whale is beyond dispute the largest animal of which we have any certain account. The great Greenland whale, indeed, is of so enormous a size that it usually measures from sixty to seventy feet in length. The cleft of the mouth is about twenty feet long, which in general is about a third part of the animal's length. The tail is about twenty-four feet broad, and its stroke is sometimes tremendous.

The catching of whales in the Greenland seas, among masses of ice frequently more than a mile long and above a hundred feet in thickness, affords one of the strangest spectacles that can be imagined. Every ship employed in this business is provided with six boats, to each of which six men are appointed for rowing, and a harpooner for striking the whale. Two of these boats are constantly kept on the watch at some distance from the ship As soon as the whale is discovered, both the boats set out in pursuit of it; and if either of them can come up before the fish descends, which is known by his throwing

of one was sufficient to induce many persons to travel from Lacedaemon to Athens for a sight of it.

Like other birds of the poultry kind, the peacok feeds on corn; but its favourite food is barley. However, it does not reject insects and tender plants; and so capricious are its appetites, that it is not easily restrained from the most unaccountable depredations on the dwelling, the farm, or the garden.

The pea-hen is far less beautiful than the cock; she lays five or six eggs, aud studies to hide her nest from her mate, lest he should interrupt the office of incubation, or break her eggs.

Mavor.

THE ANT-EATER.

The great ant-eater, *M. Jubata*, is a native of Brazil and Guiana and is much the largest of all the ant-eaters. It is covered with long coarse shaggy hair, and has a remarkably large tail, with which, when at repose, it can wrap itself up so as to be effectually protected from heat or rain. It is a powerful animal, and specimens often occur which measure more than eight feet in length from the extremity of the nose to the end of the tail. The second and third toes of the fore feet are provided with long, sharp pointed, and trenchant claws, so strong that nothing upon which it has an opportunity of fastening can escape, and it is even asserted that it has killed a tiger by plunging these formidable weapons into its side and tearing it open. It lives, however, exclusively on ants, and it procures these insects in abundance by tearing open their hills with its hooked claws, and then drawing its long tongue which is covered with glutinous saliva, over the swarms which flock from all quarters to defend their dwelling.

Compiled.

THE USE OF FLIES.

Many persons may ask, what special service do flies perform in the system of Nature? Their particular office appears to be the rapid consumption of those dead and minute animals whose decaying myriads, would, otherwise, soon poison the air. It was a remark of Linnaeus, that three flies would consume a dead horse sooner than a lion could. He, doubtless, included

the families of the three flies, then he was certainly right. A single fly will sometimes produce 20,000 larvœ, each of which in a few days may be the parent of another 20,000, and thus the descendants of three flies would soon devour an animal much larger than a horse.

Popular Educator.

EPHEMERA.

The term *ephemera* has been applied to the family of may-flies from the shortness of their life when they have arrived at their perfect state. Hatched in the first rays of an early spring morning, the may-fly finds a partner and deposits its eggs before the sun sets, and ere another sunrise, ceases to exist. It has been stated, on the authority of Reaumur, that it sometimes happens in the South of Europe that the bodies of dead ephemera cover the ground in such countless myriads as to lead to their being carted away for manure by the farmers of the neighbourhood through which the rivers watering the district flowed.

Popular Educator.

THE WHALE.

The whale is beyond dispute the largest animal of which we have any certain account. The great Greenland whale, indeed, is of so enormous a size that it usually measures from sixty to seventy feet in length. The cleft of the mouth is about twenty feet long, which in general is about a third part of the animal's length. The tail is about twenty-four feet broad, and its stroke is sometimes tremendous.

The catching of whales in the Greenland seas, among masses of ice frequently more than a mile long and above a hundred feet in thickness, affords one of the strangest spectacles that can be imagined. Every ship employed in this business is provided with six boats, to each of which six men are appointed for rowing, and a harpooner for striking the whale. Two of these boats are constantly kept on the watch at some distance from the ship. As soon as the whale is discovered, both the boats set out in pursuit of it; and if either of them can come up before the fish descends, which is known by his throwing

up his tail, the harpooner darts his harpoon at him. As soon as he is struck, the men make a signal to the ship, and the watchman alarms all the rest with the cry of « Fall, fall ! » when all the other boats are immediately sent out to the assistance of the first. The whale, as soon as he finds himself wounded, runs off with amazing rapidity. Sometimes he descends straight downwards, and sometimes goes off at a small depth below the surface. The rope that is fastened to the harpoon is about two hundred fathoms long. If the whole line belonging to one boat be run out, that of another is immediately fastened to it. This is repeated as necessity requires; and instances have been met with where all the rope belonging to the six boats has been necessary. When the whale descends, and has run some hundred fathoms deep, he is obliged to come up for air, and then makes so dreadful a noise with his spouting, that some have compared it to the firing of cannon. As soon as he appears on the surface of the water, some of the harpooners fix another harpoon in him; upon which he plunges again into the deep; and on his coming up a second time they pierce him with spears, till he spouts out streams of blood instead of water, beating the waves with his fins and his tail, till the sea is all in a foam. When dying he turns himself on his back, and is drawn on shore, or to the ship if at a distance from land.

The sperm whale differs from the Greenland whale in being an inhabitant of the Southern Ocean, and also in having a head of the same girth or thickness as its body. The shape and size of the head cause the animal to bear no small resemblance to a huge box.

The sperm whale, like the Greenland whale, has to thrust his head out of the water to receive a supply of air for breathing; nor does the enormous size of his head prevent him from doing so. Usually the head is the heaviest part of an animal. But the head of the sperm whale, instead of consisting of dense bone, contains a large cavity filled with oil, well known as spermaceti; and as this oil is considerably lighter than water, the head is really the most buoyant portion of the animal's body. Some idea may be formed of the size of the cavity from the fact, that in a large whale it is often found to contain ten large barrels of oil.

When perfectly at his ease, the whale is extremely regular

in his motions. He usually remains at the surface about ten minutes, during which he spouts sixty or seventy times. Then the head gradually sinks, the tail is raised high in the air, and the animal descends to an unknown depth, remaining below for more than an hour before he comes up to breathe again. But it is only when he is at ease that these motions are regular. If alarmed, he dives immediately, and continues rising and diving hurriedly and at short intervals.

Compiled.

DIFFERENCE BETWEEN MAN AND THE INFERIOR ANIMALS.

The chief difference between man and the other animals consists in this, that the former has reason, whereas the latter have only instinct; but in order to understand what we mean by the terms reason and instinct, it will be necessary to mention three things, in which the difference very distinctly appears.

To bring the parties as nearly on a level as possible, let us consider man in a savage state, wholly occupied, like the beasts of the field, in providing for the wants of his animal nature. And here the *first* distinction that appears between him and the creatures around him is, *the use of implements.* When the savage provides himself with a hut, or a wigwam for a shelter, or that he may store up his provisions, he does no more than is done by the rabbit, the beaver, the bee, and birds of every species. But the man cannot make any progress in this work without tools; he must provide himself with an axe even before he can lop down a tree for its timber; whereas these animals form their burrows, their cells, or their nests, with no other tools than those with which nature has provided them. In cultivating the ground, also, man can do nothing without a spade or a plough; nor can he reap what he has sown till he has shaped an implement with which to cut down his harvests. But the inferior animals provide for themselves and their young without any of these things.

Now for the *second* distinction. Man in all his operations *makes mistakes;* animals make none. Did you ever hear of such a thing as a bird sitting disconsolate on a twig, lamenting over her half-finished nest, and puzzling her little poll to

know how to complete it? Or did you ever see the cells of a bee-hive in clumsy irregular shapes, or observe anything like a discussion in the little community as if there was a difference of opinion amongst the architects? The lower animals are even better physicians than we are; for when they are ill they will, many of them, seek out some particular herb which they do not use as food, and which possesses a medicinal quality exactly suited to the complaint; whereas the whole college of physicians will dispute for a century about the virtues of a single drug. Man undertakes nothing in which he is not more or less puzzled; he must try numberless experiments before he can bring his undertakings to any thing like perfection; even the simplest operations of domestic life are not well performed without some experience; and the term of man's life is half wasted before he has done with his *mistakes*, and begins to profit by his lessons.

The *third* distinction is, that animals make no *improvements*; while the knowledge, skill, and success of man, are perpetually on the increase. Animals, in all their operations, follow that instinct which God has implanted in them; and hence their works are more perfect and regular than those of men. But man, having been endowed with the faculty of thinking or reasoning about what he does, is enabled by patience and industry to correct the mistakes into which he at first falls, and to go on constantly improving. A bird's nest is, indeed, a perfect and beautiful structure; yet the nest of a swallow of the nineteenth century is not at all more commodious or elegant than that which was built amid the rafters of Noah's ark. But if we compare the wigwams of the savage with the temples and palaces of ancient Greece and Rome, we then shall see to what what man's mistakes, rectified and improved upon, conduct him.

Jane Taylor.

SERPENTS IN INDIA.

FORBES' ORIENTAL MEMOIRS.

STARTING from Brodera and Meah Gaum we travelled westward through the Jamboseer and Ahmoor purgunnas. The abundance of game in this country, and especially of wild pea-

cocks in the woodlands, is astonishing: every village seems to have an appropriate share of these birds in the surrounding groves. There, as in the Dhuboy districts, peacocks and monkeys are protected, and allowed an ample share of grain in the cullies, or farm-yards. The peafowl in other parts of the country, secluded from the haunts of men, subsist, no doubt, upon wild fruits, insects, and reptiles, which everywhere abound, especially of the coluber tribe; for, although, like the rest of the species, the peafowl of Guzerat are granivorous, they are also very fond of serpents, and devour them whenever they have an opportunity. The natives are still more obliged to the sahras, storks, cranes, and may other graminivorous and aquatic birds, for the destruction of those enemies, which they swallow with great avidity. And as the snake devours poultry and animals of various descriptions, ten times larger than itself, so the peacock contrives to swallow a serpent of almost incredible magnitude, even the cobra di capello, and others of a poisonous nature.

The *cobra di capello*, or *coluba naja* is as common in Guzerat as in many parts of Hindostan. At Dhuboy they were of the largest size, and generally of a paler colour than those in the Concan, occasioned perhaps by the contrast; the hood of those in Guzerat appears more brilliant, and the black and white marks in the spectacles more distinct, than in the darker kind at Bombay.

I have frequently found very large skins of those serpents, perfect, and of great beauty, in caverns and thick bushes in different parts of India; particularly in the caves of Salsette and Elephanta, where they are very abundant.

In Mr. Boaz's account of the serpents at Bombay, it appears that Gmelin's « Systema Naturæ » describes two hundred and nineteen different kinds of snakes, of which, according to Linnæus, only one in ten are poisonous to man, though they may be destructive to lesser animals. « The most certain indication to be depended on, is the large canine teeth or fangs fixed in the upper jaw, which are commonly two in number, but sometimes more. These teeth are covered with a membranous sheath, and are crooked, moveable, and hollow, to give passage to the venom, which they receive from a small reservoir that runs along the palate of the mouth, and passes through the body of each fang. This reservoir contains only a

small quantity of venom, which is forced out of it when the animal attempts to bite, by a strong muscle fixed in the upper jaw for that purpose. It has been well observed by Linnæus, that if Nature has thrown them naked on the ground, destitute of limbs, and exposed to every misery, she has in return supplied them with a deadly poison, the most terrible of all weapons!

«On procuring a large cobra di capello with the venomous teeth and poison-bag entire, it was made to bite a young dog in the hind leg, for which no medicine was made use of. The dog upon being bit howled violently for a few minutes; the wounded limb soon became paralytic; in ten minutes the dog lay senseless and convulsed; in thirteen minutes he was dead. A dog of a smaller size, and younger, was bitten in the hind leg, when he was instantly plunged into a warm nitre bath prepared on purpose. The wound was scarified, and washed with the solution of caustic, while some of it was poured down its throat. The dog died in the same time, and with the same symptoms as the former. After an interval of one day, the same snake was made to bite a young puppy in the hind leg; but above the part bitten— a ligature was previously tied: the wound was scarified and treated as the other. This dog did not seem to feel any other injury than that arising from the ligature round his leg. Half an four after being bitten, the ligature and dressing were removed: the dog soon began to sink, breathe quick, grew convulsed, and died.

«The symptoms which arise from the bite of a serpent are, commonly, pain, swellings, and redness in the part bitten: great faintness, with sickness at the stomach, and sometimes vomiting, succeeds; the breathing becomes short and laborious, the pulse low, quick, and interrupted. The wound, which was at first red, becomes livid, black, and gangrenous; the skin of the wounded limb, and sometimes of the whole body, takes a yellow hue; cold sweats and convulsions come on; and the patient sinks sometimes in a few hours, but commonly at the end of two, three, or four days. This is the usual progress when the disease terminates fatally; but, happily, the patient will most commonly recover—a reflection which should moderate the fears of those who happen to be bitten by snakes, and which, at any rate, should as much as possible be resisted, as the de-

pressing passion of fear will, in all cases, assist the operation of the poison.»

Paley, in his «Natural Theology,» marking the attention of the Creator to the three great kingdoms in the animal creation (quadrupeds, birds, and fishes), and to their constitution as such, introduces the fang of a poisonous serpent as a clear and curious example of mechanical contrivance in the great Author of Nature. It is a perforated tooth, loose at the root, in its quiet state lying down flat upon the jaw, but furnished with a muscle, which, with a jerk and by the pluck as it were of a string, suddenly erects it. Under the tooth, close to its root, and communicating with the perforation, lies a small bag containing the venom. When the fang is raised, the closing of the jaw presses its root against the bag underneath, and the force of the compression sends out the fluid with a considerable impetus through the tube in the middle of the tooth. What more unequivocal or effectual apparatus could be devised, for the double purpose of at once inflicting the wound and injecting the poison? Yet, though lodged in the mouth, it is so constituted as, in its quiescent state, not to interfere with the animal's ordinary office of receiving its food. It has been observed, also, that none of the harmless serpents have these fangs, but teeth of an equal size — not moveable as this is, but fixed into the jaw.

I believe very few of the water-snakes have these fangs, or are in any degree venomous. In this family is a great variety; some very large, especially those in soundings on the Malabar coast. Many on the Guzerat lakes are of beautiful colours, and their predatory pursuits are extremely curious. They watch the frogs, lizards, young ducks, water-rats, and other animals, when reposing on the leaves of the lotus, or sporting on the margin of a lake, and at a favourable opportunity seize their prey and swallow it whole, though often of a circumference much larger than themselves. These, in their turn, become food to the large aquatic fowl which frequent the lakes, who also swallow them and their contents entire: thus it some times happens, that a large duck not only gulps down the living serpent, but one of its brood still existing in its maw. Standing with some friends on the side of a tank, watching the manœuvres of these animals, we saw a Muscovy drake swallow a large snake, which had just before gorged itself with a living

prey. The drake came on shore to exercise himself in getting down the snake, which continued for some hours working within the bird's craw, which seemed rather uneasy at its troublesome guest. It is, therefore, most probable there were three different creatures alive at the same time in this singular connexion. The serpent swallows small animals alive without much suction or bruising, and a living frog is frequently found within the snake's stomach. How long the frog continues alive within the serpent, and the serpent within the bird, I cannot say, as the digestive faculties of the stomach may vary in different animals. We know that the ostrich swallows stones, iron, and similar substances; the shark voraciously devours carpenter's tools, pieces of wood, claspknives, and thick ropes, that fall from the ship; and I repeat, that the peacock and aquatic fowl of Guzerat prey upon living serpents and small reptiles of every description.

DESCRIPTIVE PIECES

THE PAMPAS

THE great plain, or Pampas, on the east of the Cordillera, is about 900 miles in breadth, and divided into regions of different climate and produce. On leaving Buenos Ayres, the first of these regions is covered for 180 miles with clover and thistles; the second region, which extends for 450 miles, produces long grass; and the third region, which reaches the base of the Cordillera, is a grove of low trees and shrubs. The second and third of these regions have nearly the same appearance throughout the year, for the trees and shrubs are evergreens, and the immense plain of grass only changes its colour from green to brown; but the first region varies with the four seasons of the year in a most extraordinary manner. In winter the leaves of the thistles are large and luxuriant, and the whole surface of the country has the rough appearance of a turnip-field. The clover in this season is extremely rich and strong; and the sight of the wild cattle grazing in full liberty on such pasture is very beautiful. In spring the clover has vanished, the leaves of the thistle have extended along the ground, and the country still looks like a rough crop of turnips. In less than a month the change is most extraordinary: the whole region becomes a luxuriant wood of enormous thistles, which have suddenly shot up to a height of 10 or 11 feet, and are all in full bloom. The road or path is hemmed in on both sides; the view is completely obstructed; not an

animal is to be seen; and the stems of the thistles are so close to each other, and so strong, that, independent of the prickles with which they are armed, they form an impenetrable barrier. The sudden growth of these plants is quite astonishing; and though it would be an unusual misfortune in military history, yet it is really possible that an invading army, unacquainted with the country, might be imprisoned by these thistles before it had time to escape from them. The summer is not over before the scene undergoes another rapid change: the thistles suddenly lose their sap and verdure, their heads droop, the leaves shrink and fade, the stems become black and dead, and they remain rattling with the breeze one against another, until the violence of the hurricane levels them with the ground, where they rapidly decompose and disappear; then the clover rushes up, and the scene is again verdant.

Sir F. Head.

ANIMAL LIFE IN THE TROPICS.

The naturalist, who is here for the first time, does not know whether he shall most admire the forms, hues, or voices of the animals. Except at noon, when all living creatures in the torrid zone seek shade and repose, and when a solemn silence is diffused over the scene, illumined by the dazzling beams of the sun, every hour of the day calls into action another race of animals. The morning is ushered in by the howling of the monkeys, the high and deep notes of the tree frogs and toads, the monotonous chirp of the grasshoppers and locusts. When the rising sun has dispelled the mists which preceded it, all creatures rejoice in the return of day. The wasps leave their long nests which hang down from the branches; the ants issue from their dwellings, curiously built of clay with which they cover the trees, and commence their journey on the paths they have made for themselves, as is done also by the termites which cast up the earth high and far around. The gayest butterflies, rivalling in splendour the colours of the rainbow, especially numerous Hesperiae, flutter from flower to flower, or seek their food on the roads, or, collected in separate companies, on the sunny sandbanks of the cool streams. The blue shining Menelaus, Nestor, Adonis, Laertes, the bluish white Idea, and the large Eurylochus with its ocellated wings, hover like birds

between the green bushes in the moist valleys. The Feronia, with rustling wings, flies rapidly from tree to tree, while the owl, the largest of the moth kind, sits immovably on the trunk with outspread wings awaiting the approach of evening. Myriads of the most brilliant beetles buzz in the air, and sparkle like jewels on the fresh green of the leaves, or on the odorous flowers. Meantime agile lizards, remarkable for their form, size, and brilliant colours, dark-coloured poisonous, or harmless serpents, which exceed in splendour the enamel of the flowers, glide out of the leaves, the hollows of the trees, and holes in the ground, and, creeping, up the stems, bask in the sun, and lie in wait for insects or birds. From this moment all is life and activity. Squirrels, troops of gregarious monkeys, issue inquisitively from the interior of the woods to the plantations, and leap, whistling and chattering, from tree to tree. Gallinaceous jacus, hoccos, and pigeons, leave the branches and wander about on the moist ground in the woods. Other birds of the most singular forms, and of the most superb plumage, flutter singly, or in companies, through the fragrant bushes. The green, blue, or red parrots, assemble on the tops of the trees, or flying towards the plantations and islands, fill the air with their screams. The toucan, sitting on the extreme branches, rattles with his large hollow bill, and in loud plaintive notes calls for rain. The busy orioles creep out of their long, pendent, bag-shaped nests, to visit the orange trees, and their sentinels announce with a loud screaming cry the approach of man. The flycatchers sitting aloof, watching for insects, dart from the trees and shrubs, and with rapid flight catch the hovering Menelaus or the shining flies as they buzz by. Meantime, the amorous thrush, concealed in the thicket, pours forth her joy in a strain of beautiful melody; the chattering manakins, calling from the close bushes, sometimes here, sometimes there, in the full tones of the nightingale, amuse themselves in misleading the hunters; and the woodpecker makes the distant forest resound while he picks the bark from the trees. Above all these strange voices, the metallic tones of the uraponga sound from the tops of the highest trees, resembling the strokes of the hammer on the anvil, which, appearing nearer or more remote according to the position of the songster, fill the wanderer with astonishment. While thus every living creature by its actions and voice greets the splendour of the day,

the delicate humming-birds, rivalling, in beauty and lustre, diamonds, emeralds, and sapphires hover round the brightest flowers. When the sun goes down most of the animals retire to rest; only the slender deer, the shy pecari, the timid agouti, and the tapir still graze around; the nasua and the opossum, the cunning animals of the feline race, steal through the obscurity of the wood watching for prey, till at last the howling monkeys, the sloth with a cry as of one in distress, the croaking frogs, and the chirping grasshoppers with their monotonous note, conclude the day: the cries of the macuc, the capueira, the goat-sucker, and the bass tones of the bull-frog announce the approach of night. Myriads of luminous beetles now begin to fly about like ignes fatui, and the blood-sucking bats hover like phantoms in the profound darkness of the night.

DESCRIPTION OF THE ESQUIMAUX. COQUETRY AT THE NORTH POLE.

The Esquimaux exhibit a strange mixture of intellect and dullness, of cunning and simplicity, of ingenuity and stupidity; few of them could count beyond five, and not one of them beyond ten, nor could any of them speak a dozen words of English after a constant intercourse of seventeen or eighteen months; yet many of them could imitate the manners and actions of the strangers, and were on the whole excellent mimics. One woman in particular, of the name of Iligluik, very soon attracted the attention of our voyagers by the various traits of that superiority of understanding for which, it was found, she was remarkably distinguished, and held in esteem even by her own countrymen. She had a great fondness for singing, possessed a soft voice and an excellent ear; but, like another great singer who figured in a different society, «there was scarcely any stopping her when she had once begun;» she would listen, however, for hours together to the tunes played on the organ. Her superior intelligence was perhaps most conspicuous in the readiness with which she comprehended the manner of laying down on paper the geographical outline of that part of the coast of America with which she was acquainted, and the neighbouring islands, so as to construct a chart. At first it was found difficult to make her comprehend what was meant; but when Cap-

tain Parry had discovered that the Esquimaux were already acquainted with the four cardinal points of the compass, for which they have appropriate names, he drew them on a sheet of paper, together with that portion of the coast just discovered, which was opposite to Winter Island, where they then were, and of course well known to her.

We desired her (says Captain Parry) to complete the rest, and to do it *mikkee* (small), when, with a countenance of the most grave attention and peculiar intelligence, she drew the coast of the continent beyond her own country, as lying nearly north from Winter Island. The most important part still remained, and it would have amused an unconcerned looker-on to have observed the anxiety and suspense depicted on the countenances of our part of the group, till this was accomplished, for never were the tracings of a pencil watched with more eager solicitude. Our surprise and satisfaction may therefore, in some degree be imagined, when, without taking it from the paper, Iligluik brought the continental coast short round to the westward, and afterwards to the S. S. W. (south south west), so as to come within three or four days' journey of Repulse Bay.

I am, however, compelled to acknowledge, that in proportion as the superior understanding of this extraordinary woman became more and more developed, her head (for what head, and particularly what female head, is indifferent to praise?) began to be turned by the general attention and numberless presents she received. The superior decency and even modesty of her behaviour had combined with her intellectual qualities, to raise her in our estimation far above her companions; and I often heard others express what I coul dnot agree in, that for Iligluik alone, of all the Esquimaux women, that kind of respect could be entertained, which modesty in a female never fails to command in our sex. Thus regarded, she had always been freely admitted into the ships, the quarter masters at the gangway never thinking of refusing entrance to «the wise woman,» as they called her. Whenever any explanation was necessary between the Esquimaux and us, Iligluik was sent for as an interpreter; information was chiefly obtained through her, and she thus found herself rising into a degree of confidence to which, but for us, she could never have attained. Notwithstanding a more than ordinary share of good sense on her part, it will not therefore be wondered at that she became giddy with

her exaltation — considered her admission into the ships and most of the cabins no longer an indulgence, but a right — ceased to return the slightest acknowledgment for any kindness or presents — became listless and inattentive in unravelling the meaning of our questions, and careless whether her answers conveyed the information we desired. In short, Iligluik in February and Iligluik in April were confessedly very different persons; and it was at last amusing to recollect, though not very easy to persuade one's self, that the woman who now sat demurely in a chair, so confidently expecting the notice of those around her, and she who had at first, with eager and wild delight, assisted in cutting snow for the building of a hut, and with the hope of obtaining a single needle, were actually one and the same individual.

No kind of distress can deprive the Esquimaux of their cheerful temper and good humour, which they preserve even when severely pinched with hunger and cold, and wholly deprived for days together both of food and fuel — a situation to which they are frequently reduced. Yet no calamity of this kind can teach them to be provident, or to take the least thought for the morrow; with them, indeed, it is always either a feast or a famine. The enormous quantity of animal food (they have no other) which they devour at a time, is almost incredible. The quantity of meat which they procured between the first of October and the first of April was sufficient to have furnished about double the number of working people, who were moderate eaters, and had any idea of providing for a future day; but to individuals who can demolish four or five pounds at a sitting, and at least ten in the course of a day, and who never bestow a thought on to-morrow, at least with the view to provide for it by economy, there is scarcely any supply which could secure them from occasional scarcity. It is highly probable that the alternate feasting and fasting to which the gluttony and improvidence of these people so constantly subject them, may have occasioned many of the complaints that proved fatal during the winter; and on this account we hardly knew whether to rejoice or not at the general success of their fishery.

North-west Passage

THE TURKISH TOMBS AND BURIAL-FIELDS.

The burying-fields about Constantinople are certainly much

larger than the whole city. 'T is surprising what a vast deal of land is lost this way in Turkey. Sometimes I have seen burying-places of several miles, belonging to very inconsiderable villages, which were formerly great towns, and retain no other mark of their ancient grandeur than this dismal one. On no occasion do they ever remove a stone that serves for a monument. Some of them are costly enough, being of very fine marble. They set up a pillar with a carved turban on the top of it, to the memory of a man; and as the turbans, by their different shapes, show the quality or profession, 't is in a manner putting up the arms of the deceased. Besides, the pillar commonly bears an inscription in gold letters. The ladies have a simple pillar without other ornament, except those that die unmarried, who have a rose on the top of their monument. The sepulchres of particular families are railed in, and planted round with trees; those of the sultans, and some great men, have lamps constantly burning in them.

Lady Montague. (*Letters.*)

THE PYRAMID OF GIZEH.

With what amazement did we survey the vast surface that was presented to us when we arrived at this artificial mountain, which seemed to reach the clouds! Here and there appeared some Arab guides upon the immense masses above us, like so many pigmies, waiting to show the way to the summit. The mode of ascent has been frequently described. The reader may imagine himself to be upon a staircase, every step of which, to a man of middle stature, is nearly breast high; and the breadth of each step is equal to its height; consequently the footing is secure; and although a retrospect, in going up, be sometimes fearful to persons unaccustomed to look down from any considerable elevation, yet there is little danger of falling. In some places, indeed, where the stones are decayed, caution may be required; and an Arab guide is always necessary to avoid a total interruption; but, upon the whole, the means of ascent are such that almost every one may accomplish it. Our progress was impeded by other causes. We carried with us a few instruments, such as our boat-compass, a thermometer, a telescope; these could not be trusted in the hands of the Arabs, and they were liable to be broken every

instant. At length we reached the topmost tier, to the great delight and satisfaction of all the party. Here we found a platform, thirty-two feet square, consisting of nine large stones, each of which might weigh about a ton; although they be much inferior in size to some of the stones used in the construction of this pyramid. Travellers of all ages, and of various nations, have here inscribed their names. Some are written in Greek, many in French, a few in Arabic, one or two in English, and others in Latin. We were as desirous as our predecessors to leave a memorial of our arrival; it seemed to be a tribute of thankfulness due for the success of our undertaking; and presently every one of our party was seen busied in adding the inscription of his name.

Dr. E. D. Clarke.

THE NILE.

The Nile is all in all to the Egyptian. If it withheld its waters for a week, his country would become a desert. It waters and manures his fields, supplies his harvest, and then carries off their produce to the sea for exportation. He drinks of it, he fishes in it, he travels on it: it is his slave, and used to be his god. The inundation of the Nile begins in May, and attains its full height in August. Then it is that Egypt presents one of the most striking of its Protean aspects, becoming one archipelago, studded with green islands. Every island is crowned with a village, or an antique temple, and shadowy with palm-trees or acacia groves. Every city becomes a Venice, and the bazaars display their finest cloths and tapestries to the illuminations that are reflected from the streaming streets. The earth is sheltered from the burning sun under the cool bright veil of waters; the labour of the husbandman is suspended, and it is the season of universal festivity. Boatmen alone are busy; but it would seem to be pleasant business, for the sound of music is never silent beneath those large white wing-like sails. As the waters retire, vegetation seems to exude from every pore. Previous to its bath, the country, like Pelias, looked shrivelled, and faded, and worn out; a few days after it, old Egypt looks as good as new, wrapped in a richly green mantle, embroidered with flowers. Great part of this picture, however, is now of rare occurrence, the inundation seldom rising to a height

greater than what is necessary for purposes of irrigation, and presenting, alas! rather the appearance of a swamp than of an archipelago. WARBURTON.

THE SPHYNX.

And near the Pyramids, more wondrous and more awful than all else in the land of Egypt, there sits the lonely Sphynx. Comely the creature is, but the comeliness is not of this world; the once worshipped beast is a deformity and a monster to this generation, and yet you can see that those lips, so thick and heavy, were fashioned according to some ancient mould of beauty-some mould of beauty now forgotten-forgotten because that Greece drew forth Cytherea from the flashing foam of the Aegean, and in her image created new forms of beauty, and made it a law among men that the short and proudly wreathed lip should stand for the sign and the main condition of loveliness through all generations to come. Yet still there lives on the race of those who were beautiful in the fashion of the elder-world, and Christian girls of Coptic blood will look on you with the sad serious gaze, and kiss you your charitable hand with the big pouting lips of the very Sphynx.

Laugh and mock if you will at the worship of stone idols; but mark ye this, ye breakers of images, that in one regard the stone idol bears awful semblance of Deity — unchangefulness in the midst of change — the same seeming will, and intent for ever and ever inexorable! Upon ancient dynasties of Ethiopian and Egyptian kings — upon Greek and Roman, upon Arab and Ottoman conquerors — upon Napoleon dreaming of an East ern empire — upon battle and pestilence — upon the ceaseless misery of the Egyptian race — upon keen-eyed travellers — Herodotus yesterday, and Warburton to-day — upon all and more this unworldly Sphynx has watched, and watched like a Providence with the same earnest eyes, and the same sad, tranquil mien. And we, we shall die, and Islam will wither away, and the Englishman straining far over to hold his loved India, will plant a firm foot on the banks of the Nile, and sit in the seats of the faithful, and still that sleepless rock will lie watching and watching the works of the new busy race, with those same sad earnest eyes, and the same tranquil mien everlasting. You dare not mock at the Sphynx. KINGLAKE.

AMERICAN SCENERY.

On no country have the charms of nature been more prodigally lavished than on America. Her mighty lakes, like oceans of liquid silver; her mountains with their bright aerial tints; her valleys teeming with wild fertility; her tremendous cataracts thundering in their solitudes; her boundless plains, waving with spontaneous verdure; her broad, deep rivers, rolling in solemn silence to the ocean; her trackless forests, where vegetation puts forth all its magnificence; her skies, kindling with the magic of summer clouds, and glorious sunshine.

W. Irving.

EVENING IN GREECE.

The sun had set behind the mountains, and the rich plain of Athens was suffused with the violet glow of a Grecian eve. A light breeze rose, the olive groves awoke from their noon-day trance, and rustled with returning animation, and the pennons of the Turkish squadron, that lay at anchor in the harbour of Piræus, twinkled in the lively air. From one gate of the city, the women came forth in procession to the fountain; from another, a band of sumptuous horsemen sallied out, and threw their wanton javelins in the invigorating sky, as they galloped over the plain. The voice of birds, the buzz of beauteous insects, the breath of fragrant flowers, the quivering notes of the nightingale, the twittering call of the grasshopper, and the perfume of the violet shrinking from the embrace of the twilight breeze, filled the purple air with music and with odor. The last faint glimmerings of expiring light shot upon the towering crag of the Acropolis and the ruins of the temple of Minerva, around which rose the matchless memorials of antique art, immortal columns, whose symmetry baffles modern proportion, serene cariatides, bearing with greater grace a graceful burden, carving of delicate precision, and friezes breathing with heroic life.

Disraeli.

ENGLISH SCENERY.

Nothing can be more imposing than the magnificence of English park scenery. Vast lawns, that extend like sheets of vivid

green, with here and there clumps of gigantic trees, heaping up rich piles of foliage. The solemn pomp of groves and woodland glades, with the deer trooping in silent herds across them; the hare, bounding away to the covert; or the pheasant, suddenly bursting upon the wing. The brook taught to wind in natural meanderings, or expand into a glassy lake—the sequestered pool, reflecting the quivering trees, with the yellow leaf sleeping on its bosom, and the trout roaming fearlessly about its limpid waters, while some rustic temple or sylvan statue, grown green and dank with age, gives an air of classic sanctity to the seclusion. W. Irving.

THE SIMOON.

Next day, the 23rd of the month, yet clearer signs of our approach to Wadi Sirhan, became visible; and, as we took a somewhat northerly direction in order to join in with that valley, we sighted far off, in the extreme distance, a blue range of hills, running from west to east, and belonging to the Syro-Arabic waste, though unnoticed, to the best of my knowledge, in European maps; perhaps because undiscovered, or at least insufficiently explored. Meanwhile the sandy patches continued to increase and deepen on all sides, and our Bedouins flattered themselves with reaching Wadi Sirhan before nightfall.

Here, however, an accident occurred which had well nigh put a premature end to the travels and the travellers together. My readers, no less than myself, must have heard or read many a story of the Simoon, or deadly wind of the desert; but for me, I had never yet met it in full force, and its modified form, or sheloole, to use the Arabic phrase, that is, the sirocco of the Syrian waste, though disagreeable enough, can hardly ever be termed dangerous. Hence, I had been almost induced to set down the tales told of the strange phenomena and fatal effects of this «poisoned gale» in the same category with the moving pillars of sand recorded in many works of higher historical pretensions than «Thalaba.» At these perambulatory columns and sand-smothered caravans, the Bedouins, whenever I interrogated them on the subject, laughed outright, and declared that, beyond an occasional dust storm, similar to those which any one who has passed a summer in Scinde can hardly fail to have experienced, nothing of the romantic kind just alluded to

occurred in Arabia. But when questioned about the Simoon, they always related it as a much more serious matter, and such in real earnest we now found it.

It was about noon, and such a noon as a summer solstice can offer in the unclouded Arabian sky over a scorched desert, when abrupt and burning gusts of wind began to blow by fits from the south, while the oppressiveness of the air increased every moment till my companion and myself mutually asked each other what this could mean, and what was to be its result. We turned to inquire of Salem, but he had already wrapped up his face in his mantle, and, bowed down, and crouching on the neck of his camel, replied not a word. His comrades, the two Sherarat Bedouins, had adopted a similar position, and were equally silent. At last, after repeated interrogations, Salem, instead of replying directly to our questioning, pointed to a small black tent, providentially at no great distance in front, and said, «Try to reach that; if we can get there, we are saved.» He added, «Take care that your camels do not stop and lie down;» and then, giving his own several vigorous blows, relapsed into muffled silence.

We looked anxiously towards the tent; it was yet a hundred yards off or more. Meanwhile the gusts grew hotter and more violent, and it was only by repeated efforts that we could urge our beasts forward. The horizon rapidly darkened to a deep violet hue, and seemed to draw in like a curtain on every side; while, at the same time, a stifling blast, as though from some enormous oven opening right on our path, blew steadily under the gloom; our camels, too, began, in spite of all we could do, to turn round and round, and bend their knees preparing to lie down. The Simoon was fairly upon us.

Of course we had followed our Arab's example by muffling our faces; and now, with blows and kicks, we forced the staggering animals onwards to the only asylum within reach. So dark was the atmosphere, and so burning the heat, that it seemed that hell had risen from the earth, or descended from above. But we were yet in time; and at the moment when the worst of the concentrated poison blast was coming around, we were already prostrate one and all within the tent, with our heads well wrapped up, almost suffocated indeed, but safe; while our camels lay without like dead, their long necks stretched out on the sand awaiting the passing of the gale.

On our first arrival the tent contained a solitary Bedouin woman, whose husband was away with his camels in the Wadi Sirhan. When she saw five handsome men like us rush thus suddenly into her dwelling, without a word of leave or salutation, she very properly set up a scream to the tune of the four crown pleas, murder, arson, robbery, and I know not what else. Salem hastened to reassure her by calling out «Friends,» and, without more words, threw himself flat on the ground. All followed his example in silence.

We remained thus for about ten minutes, during which a still heat, like that of red-hot iron slowly passing over us, was alone to be felt. Then the tent walls began again to flap in the returning gusts, and announced that the worst of the Simoon had gone by. We got up, half dead with exhaustion, and unmuffled our faces. My comrades appeared more like corpses than living men; and so, I suppose, did I. However, I could not forbear, in spite of warning, to step out and look at the camels: they were still lying flat as if they had been shot. The air was yet darkish, but before long it brightened up to its usual dazzling clearness. During the whole time that the Simoon lasted, the atmosphere was entirely free from sand or dust, so that I hardly know how to account for its singular obscurity.

W. G. Palgrave.

THE VALLEY AND CITY OF MEXICO.

The troops refreshed by a night's rest, succeeded, early on the following day, in gaining the crest of the sierra of Ahualco, which stretches like a curtain between the two great mountains on the north and south. Their progress was now comparatively easy, and they marched forward with a buoyant step as they felt they were treading the soil of Montezuma.

They had not advanced far, when, turning an angle of the sierra, they suddenly came on a view which more than compensated the toils of the preceding day. It was that of the Valley of Mexico, or Tenochtitlan, as more commonly called by the natives; which with its picturesque assemblage of water, woodland, and cultivated plains, its shining cities, and shadowy hills, was spread out like some gay and gorgeous panorama before them. In the highly rarefied atmosphere of these upper regions, even remote objects have a brilliancy

of colouring and a distinctness of outline which seem to annihilate distance. Stretching far away at their feet, were seen noble forests of oak, sycamore, and cedar, and beyond, yellow fields of maize and the towering maguey, intermingled with orchards and blooming gardens; for flowers, in such demand for their religious festivals, were even more abundant in this populous valley than in other parts of Anahuac. In the centre of the great basin were beheld the lakes, occupying then a much larger portion of its surface than at present; their borders thickly studded with towns and hamlets, and, in the midst, like some Indian empress with her coronal of pearls, — the fair city of Mexico, with her white towers and pyramidal temples, reposing, as it were on the bosom of the waters, — the far-famed « Venice of the Aztecs. » High over all rose the royal hill of Chapoltepec, the residence of the Mexican monarchs, crowned with the same grove of gigantic cypresses which at this day fling their broad shadows over the land. In the distance beyond the blue waters of the lake, and nearly screened by intervening foliage, was seen a shining speck, the rival capital of Tezcuco, and still farther on, the dark belt of porphyry girdling the valley around, like a rich setting which nature had devised for the fairest of her jewels.

Such was the beautiful vision which broke on the eyes of the Conquerors. And even now, when so sad a change has come over the scene, when the stately forests have been laid low, and the soil, unsheltered from the fierce radiance of a tropical sun, is in many places abandoned to sterility; when the waters have retired, leaving a broad and ghastly margin white with the incrustation of salts, while the cities and hamlets on their borders have mouldered into ruins, even now that desolation broods over the landscape, so indestructible are the lines of beauty which Nature has traced on its features, that no traveller, however cold, can gaze on them with any other emotions than those of astonishment and rapture.

What, then, must have been the emotions of the Spaniards, when, after working their toilsome way into the upper air, the cloudy tabernacle parted before their eyes, and they beheld these fair scenes in all their pristine magnificence and beauty? It was like the spectacle which greeted the eyes of Moses from the summit of Pisgah, and, in the warm glow of their feelings, they cried out, « It is the promised land! »

But these feelings of admiration were soon followed by others of a very different complexion; as they saw in all this the evidences of a civilization and power far superior to anything they had yet encountered. The more timid, disheartened by the prospect, shrunk from a contest so unequal, and demanded, as they had done on some former occasions, to be led back again to Vera Cruz. Such was not the effect produced on the sanguine spirit of the general. His avarice was sharpened by the display of the dazzling spoil at his feet; and, if he felt a natural anxiety at the formidable odds, his confidence was renewed, as he gazed on the lines of his veterans, whose weather-beaten visages and battered armour told of battles won and difficulties surmounted, while his bold barbarians, with appetites whetted by the view of their enemies' country, seemed like eagles on the mountains, ready to pounce upon their prey. By argument, entreaty, and menace, he endeavoured to restore the faltering courage of the soldiers, urging them not to think of retreat, now that they had reached the goal for which they had panted, and the golden gates were opened to receive them. In these efforts he was well seconded by the brave cavaliers, who held honour as dear to them as fortune; until dullest spirits caught somewhat of the enthusiasm of their leaders, and the general had the satisfaction to see his hesitating columns, with their usual buoyant step, once more on their march down the slopes of the sierra. PRESCOTT.

JERUSALEM.

THE broad moon lingers on the summit of Mount Olivet, but its beam has long left the garden of Gethsemane and the tomb of Absalom, the waters of Kedron and the dark abyss of Jehoshaphat. Full falls its splendour, however, on the opposite city, vivid and defined in its silver blaze. A lofty wall, with turrets and frequent gates, undulates with the unequal ground which it covers, as it encircles the lost capital of Jehovah. It is a city of hills, far more famous than those of Rome: for all Europe has heard of Sion and of Calvary, while the Arab and the Assyrian, and the tribes and nations beyond, are as ignorant of the Capitolan and Aventine Mounts as they are of the Malvern or the Chiltern Hills.

The broad steep of Sion crowned with the tower of David; nearer still, Mount Moriah, with the gorgeous temple of the God of Abraham, but built, alas! by the child of Hagar, and not by Sarah's chosen one; close to its cedars and its cypresses, its lofty spires and airy arches, the moonlight falls upon Bethesda's pool; further on, entered by the gate of St Stephen, the eye, though tis the noon of night, traces with ease the Street of Grief, a long winding ascent to a vast cupolaed pile that now covers Calvary, called the Street of Grief, because there the most illustrious of the human, as well as of the Hebrew, race, the descendant of King David, and the divine son of the most favoured of women, twice sank under that burden of suffering and shame which is now throughout all Christendom the emblem of triumph and of honour; passing over groups and masses of houses built of stone, with terraced roofs, or surmounted with small domes, we reach the hill of Salem, where Melchisedek built his mystic citadel; and still remains the hill of Scopas, where Titus gazed upon Jerusalem on the eve of his final assault. Titus destroyed the temple. The religion of Judæa has in turn subverted the fanes which were raised to his father and to himself in their imperial capital; and the God of Abraham, of Isaac, and of Jacob, is now worshipped before every altar in Rome.

Jerusalem by moonlight! 'Tis a fine spectacle, apart from all its indissoluble associations of awe and beauty. The mitigating hour softens the austerity of a mountan landscape magnificent in outline, however harsh and severe in detail; and, while it retains all its sublimity, removes much of the savage sternness of the strange and unrivalled scene. A fortified city, almost surrounded by ravines, and rising in the centre of chains of far-spreading hills, occasionally offering, through their rocky glens, the gleams of a distant and richer lane!

The moon has sunk behind the Mount of Olives, and the stars in the darker sky shine doubly bright over the sacred city. The all-pervading stillness is broken by a breeze, that seems to have travelled over the plain of Sharon from the sea. It wails among the tombs, and sighs among the cypress groves. The palm-tree trembles as it passes, as if it were a spirit of woe. Is it the breeze that has travelled over the plain of Sharon from the sea?

Or is it the haunting voice of prophets mourning over the city

that they could not save? Their spirits surely would linger on the land where their Creator had deigned to dwell, and over whose impending fate Omnipotence had shed human tears. From this Mount! Who can but believe that, at the midnight hour, from the summit of the Ascension, the great departed of Israel assemble to gaze upon the battlements of their mystic city? There might be counted heroes and sages; who need shrink from no rivalry with the brightest and the wisest of other lands; but the lawgiver of the time of the Pharaohs, whose laws are still obeyed; the monarch, whose reign has ceased for three thousand years, but whose wisdom is a proverb in all nations of the earth; the teacher, whose doctrines have modelled civilized Europe; — the greatest of legislators, the greatest of administrators, and the greatest of reformers — what race, extinct or living, can produce three such men as these!

The last light is extinguished in the village of Bethany. The wailing breeze has become a moaning wind; a white film spreads over the purple sky; the stars are veiled, the stars are hid; all becomes as dark as the waters of Kedron and the valley of Jehoshaphat. The tower of David merges into obscurity; no longer glitter the minarets of the mosque of Omar; Bethesda's angelic waters, the gate of Stephen, the street of sacred sorrow, the hill of Salem and the heights of Scopas, can no longer be discerned. Alone in the increasing darkness, while the very line of the walls gradually eludes the eye, the church of the Holy Sepulchre is a beacon light.

And why is the church of the Holy Sepulchre a beacon light? Why, when it is already past the noon of darkness, when every soul slumbers in Jerusalem, and not a sound disturbs the deep repose except the howl of the wild dog crying to the wilder wind — why is the cupola of the sanctuary illumined, though the hour has long since been numbered, when pilgrims there kneel and monks pray?

An armed Turkish guard are bivouacked in the court of the church; within the church itself, two brethren of the convent of Terra Santa keep holy watch and ward; while, at the tomb beneath, there kneels a solitary youth, who prostrated himself at sunset, and who will there pass unmoved the whole of the sacred night.

Yet the pilgrim is not in communion with the Latin Church; neither is he of the Church Armenian, or the Church Greek,

Maronite, Coptic, or Abyssinian; these also are Christian churches which cannot call him child.

He comes from a distant and a northern isle to bow before the tomb of a descendant of the kings of Israel, because he, in common with all the people of that isle, recognises in that sublime Hebrew incarnation the presence of a Divine Redeemer. Then why does he come alone? It is not that he has availed himself of the inventions of modern science, to repair first to a spot, which all his countrymen may equally desire to visit, and thus anticipate their hurrying arrival. Before the inventions of modern science, all his countrymen used to flock hither. Then why do they not now? Is the Holy Land no longer hallowed? Is it not the land of sacred and mysterious truths? The land of heavenly messages and earthly miracles? The land of prophets and apostles? Is it not the land upon whose mountains the Creator of the Universe parleyed with man, and the flesh of whose anointed race He mystically assumed, when He struck the last blow at the powers of evil? Is it to be believed, that there are no peculiar and eternal qualities in a land thus visited, which distinguish it from all others? That Palestine is like Normandy or Yorkshire, or even Attica or Rome?

There may be some who maintain this; there have been some, and those, too, amog the wisest and the wittiest of the northern and western races, who, touched by a presumptuous jealousy of the long predominance of that oriental intellect to which they owed their civilization, would have persuaded themselves and the world that the traditions of Sinai and Calvary were fables. Half a century ago, Europe made a violent and apparently successful effort to disembarrass itself of its Asian faith. The most powerful and the most civilized of its kingdoms, about to conquer the rest, shut up its churches, desecrated its altars, massacred and persecuted their sacred servants, and announced that the Hebrew creeds which Simon Peter brought from Palestine, and which his successors revealed to Clovis, were a mockery and a fiction. What has been the result? In every city, town, village, and hamlet of that great kingdom, the divine image of the most illustrious of Hebrews has been again raised amid the homage of kneeling millions; while, in the heart of its bright and witty capital, the nation has erected the most gorgeous of modern temples, and consecrated its marble

and golden walls to the name, and memory, and celestial efficacy of a Hebrew woman.

The country of which the solitary pilgrim, kneeling at this moment at the Holy Sepulchre, was a native, had not actively shared in that insurrection against the first and second Testament, which distinguished the end of the eighteenth century. But more than six hundred years before, it had sent its king, and the flower of its peers and people, to rescue Jerusalem from those whom they considered infidels! and now, instead of the third crusade, they expend their superfluous energies in the construction of railroads.

The failure of the European kingdom of Jerusalem, on which such vast treasure, such prodigies of valour, and such ardent belief has been wasted, has been one of those circumstances which have tended to disturb the faith of Europe, although it should have carried convictions of a very different character. The Crusaders looked upon the Saracens as infidels, whereas the children of the Desert bore a much nearer affinity to the sacred corpse that had, for a brief space, consecrated the holy sepulchre, than any of the invading host of Europe. The same blood flowed in their veins, and they recognised the divine missions both of Moses and of his greater successor. In an age so deficient in physiological learning as the twelfth century, the mysteries of race were unknown. Jerusalem, it cannot be doubted, will ever remain the appanage either of Israel or of Ishmael; and if, in the course of those great vicissitudes, which are no doubt impending for the East, there be any attempt to place upon the throne of David a prince of the House of Coburg or Deuxponts, the same fate will doubtless await him as, with all their brilliant qualities and all the sympathy of Europe, was the final doom of the Godfreys, the Baldwins, and the Lusignans.

B. Disraeli.

CROCODILE SHOOTING ON THE NILE.

The first time a man fires at a crocodile is an epoch in his life. We had only now arrived in the waters where they abound, for it is a curious fact that none are ever seen below Mineyeh; though Herodotus speaks of them as fighting with the dolphins at the mouth of the Nile. A prize had been offered for the first man who detected a crocodile, and the

crew had been for two days on the alert in search of them. Buoyed up with the expectation of such game, we had latterly reserved our fire for them exclusively; and the wild duck and turtle—nay, even the vulture and the eagle — had swept past, or soared above us in security.

At length the cry of « Timseach, timseach ! » was heard from half a dozen claimants of the proffered prize, and half a dozen black fingers were eagerly pointed to a spit of sand, on which were strewn apparently some logs of trees. It was a covey of crocodiles! Hastily and silently the boat was run in shore, and I anxiously clambered up the steep bank that commanded the gigantic game. My intended victims might have prided themselves on their superior nonchalance; and, indeed, as I approached them there seemed to be a sneer on their ghastly mouths and winking eyes. Slowly they rose, one after the other, and waddled to the water, all but one—the most gallant or most gorged of the party. He lay still until I was within a hundred yards of him; then, slowly rising on his fin-like legs, he lumbered towards the river, looking askance at me with an expression of countenance that seemed to say « He can do me no harm, but we may as well have a swim. » I took aim at the throat of the supercilious brute, and as soon as my hand steadied, the very pulsation of my finger pulled the trigger: forth flew the bullet; and my excited ear could catch the *thud* with which it plunged into the scaly leather of his neck: his waddle became a plunge, the waves closed over him, and the sun shone upon the calm water as I reached the brink of the shore that was still indented by the waving of his gigantic tail. But there is blood upon the water, and he rises for a moment to the surface. « A hundred piastres for the timseach! » shouted I, and half a dozen Arabs plunged into the stream. There! he rises again, and the blacks dash at him as if he hadn't a tooth in his head; now he is gone, the waters close over him, and I never saw him since.

From that time we saw hundreds of crocodiles of all sizes, and fired shots enough at them for a Spanish revolution; but we never could get possession of any, even if we hit them, which to this day remains uncertain. I believe most travellers, who are honest enough, will make nearly the same confession.

Crocodiles stuffed were often brought to us to buy; but the Arabs take a great deal of trouble to get them, making an ambush in the sands where they resort, and taking aim when within a few yards of their foe, for as such they regard these monsters, though they seldom suffer from them. Above the cataracts, a Greek officer in the Pasha's service told me they are very fierce, and the troops at Sennaar lost numbers of men by them and the hippopotamus when bathing; but I heard of only one death occurring below the cataracts this year. This was of an old woman, who was drawing water near Keneh: a crocodile encircled her with his tail, brushed her into the water, and then seizing her by the waist, held her under the water as long as she continued to move. When lifeless, he swam with the corpse across the river to the opposite bank; and the villagers, now assembled, saw him quietly feeding on their old friend, as an otter might upon a salmon. The Egyptian who narrated this circumstance, told us, with a grin, that the woman was his grandmother, that he had shot the assassin three days afterwards, and sold him to an Englishman for seven and sixpence!

The king of the crocodiles is said to reside in Denderah, and the queen some forty miles higher up the river. This separation of the royal family does not appear to have any injurious effect on the interest of the rest of the grim community; there was scarcely a sunny bank between these regal residences whereon a crowd of crocodiles was not to be seen, hatching eggs or plots against passengers. The parent crocodile deposits her eggs, to the number of from 88 to 100, in the sand, which is a sort of foundling hospital for her race: even hens wont hatch in Egypt, so it could scarcely be expected that crocodiles would set the example. The sun, then, is the fostermother, and the only watchers by the eggshell cradle are the fishes and the birds of prey. Imagine a nest of crocodile's eggs, when the embryos feel that it is time to make a start of it, and roll about the shells attempting to emancipate themselves. Out they come, and make a rush for the river; a flock of hawks and kites is on the wing for them, the ichneumons run at them, fishes gape for them; yet enough escape to make one rather squeamish about bathing in the neighbourhood, until all-powerful habit reconciles one to their society.

WARBURTON.

MECCA.

Mekka is dignified among the Arabs with many lofty-sounding titles. The most common are Om el Kora (the mother of towns); El Mosherefe (the noble); Beled al Ameyn (the region of the faithful). Firuzabâdi, the celebrated author of the Kamus, has composed a whole treatise on the different names of Mekka. This town is situated in a valley, narrow and sandy, the main direction of which is from north to south; but it inclines towards the north-west near the southern extremity of the town. In breadth this valley varies from one hundred to seven hundred paces, the chief part of the city being placed where the valley is most broad. In the narrower part are single rows of houses only, or detached shops. The town itself covers a space of about fifteen hundred paces in length, from the quarter called El Shebeyka, to the extremity of the Mala; but the whole extent of ground comprehended under the denomination of Mekka, from the suburb called Djerouel (where is the entrance from Djidda) to the suburb called Moabede (on the Tayf road), amounts to three thousand five hundred paces. The mountains inclosing this valley (which before the town was built, the Arabs had named Wady Mekka or Bekka) are from two to five hundred feet in height, completely barren and destitute of trees. The principal chain lies on the eastern side of the town; the valley slopes gently towards the south, where stands the quarter called El Mesfale (the low place). The rain-water from the town is lost towards the south of Mesfale in the open valley named Wady el Tarafeyn. Most of the town is situated in the valley itself; but there are also parts built on the sides of the mountains, principally of the eastern chain, where the primitive habitations of the Koreysah and the ancient town appear to have been placed.

Mekka may be styled a handsome town: its streets are in general broader than those of eastern cities; the houses lofty, and built of stone; and the numerous windows that face the street gives them a more lively and European aspect than those of Egypt or Syria, where the houses present but few windows towards the exterior. Mekka (like Djidda) contains many houses three stories high; few at Mekka are

whitewashed; but the dark grey colour of the stone is much preferable to the glaring white that offends the eye in Djidda. In most towns of the Levant the narrowness of a street contributes to its coolness: and in countries where wheel-carriages are not used, a space that allows two loaded camels to pass each other is deemed sufficient. At Mekka, however, it was necessary to leave the passages wide, for the innumerable visitors who here crowd together; and it is in the houses adapted for the reception of pilgrims and other sojourners, that the windows are so contrived as to command a view of the streets. BURCKHARDT.

PARAGUAYAN CUSTOMS — A BALL SCENE.

The house consisted of two ranges of rooms, perhaps thirty feet long, and built at about half that distance apart, and the space between them was roofed over, I suppose as a threshing-floor. One end was temporarily closed by a screen of planks and hides, and this formed the ball-room. A rude wooden chandelier hung from the rafters, and, with many candles stuck in holders to the walls, gave a bright but unsteady light as it swayed in the wind.

A crowd of people stood without in the open air, watching the dancers, and snapping their fingers in unison with the tinkling guitars and harps, which formed the orchestra. I dismounted, added my saddle to a heap of others piled on one side of the entrance, turned my horse loose, and then, waiting for a pause in the dance, made my way to Doña Eusebia, a tall graceful girl, dressed in a delicate lace *tupoi* and a bright silk skirt; who was looking on, with delighted face, at the gaiety around her.

The entrance of a stranger checked the music in a moment, and many an anxious look was turned to me, for the sight of an «oficial del gobierno» was an unwelcome one; but my friend at once recognized me, and, holding out both hands in warm welcome, cried, «Ah, Señor Don Federico, this is indeed a surprise; you complete our happiness» And the dance went on again. She introduced me to her brothers, fine handsome fellows, and brought me her baby niece, in celebration of whose birthday the fiesta was given. We chatted in the *sala* for a few minutes, and then rejoined the dancers.

The scene was a striking one, and, to an Englishman, perfectly unique. At the moment of our return about twenty couples were performing « El Cielo, » a complicated measure, half minuet, half waltz, like many of the Spanish dances, performed in figures and with stately steps. The dancers sing as they move in time with the music, and the spectators join in the chorus at regular intervals.

The five musicians had, if I remember rightly, two harps and three guitars with double metallic strings, and they played a wild melody, which rose and fell fitfully, like the wind amongst the hills, and changed its key with the various meanings of the words they sang. Now, for instance, wailing sad and low, as they danced slowly and swung their arms in time to the mournful complaint, « Ay Cielo ! ay Cielo ! este cruel amor, » but quickening into a triumphal strain as they joyfully chanted, « Es mia, es mia, Cielo estoy feliz ! » when the slow measure was exchanged for a rapid whirl, and with outstretched arms and snapping fingers, a *valse á deux temps* brought the dance to a close, amid the plaudits of the lookers-on. We had several other dances, the courtly Montenero, the Media caña, the droll Pishèshèshè, where the right foot drawn over the floor produces the sound the name indicates, and so on.

There were about a hundred dancers : all the girls were in native costume — the classic *tupoi* and bright-coloured petticoat - which has the advantage of always being evening dress, and the deep black or scarlet border to the snowy bodice is remarkably effective, and very becoming to olive skins.

MASTERMANN.

NARRATIVES

A LOVER'S HEART SERVED UP AS A DISH

Being lately in France, and returning in a coach from Paris to Rouen, I lighted upon the society of a knowing gentleman, who related to me a choice story, which, peradventure, you may make some use of in your way.

Some hundred and odd years since, there was in France one Captain Coucy, a gallant gentleman of an ancient extraction, and keeper of Coucy Castle, which is yet standing, and in good repair. He fell in love with a young gentlewoman, and courted her for his wife. There was reciprocal love between them, but her parents understanding of it, by way of prevention, they shuffled up a forced match 'twixt her and one Monsieur Fayel, who was a great heir. Captain Coucy hereupon quitted France in discontent, and went to the wars in Hungary against the Turks, where he received a mortal wound, not far from Buda. Being carried to his lodgings, he languished some days; but a little before his death he spoke to an ancient servant of his, that he had many proofs of his fidelity and truth, but now he had a great business to entrust him with, which he conjured him by all means to do; which was, that after his death he should get his body to be opened, and then to take his heart out of his breast, and put it in an earthen pot to be baked to powder; then to put the powder into a handsome box, with that bracelet of hair he had worn long about his wrist, which was a lock of Mademoiselle Fayel's hair, and put it among the

powder, together with a little note he had written with his own blood to her; and after he had given him the rites of burial, to make all the speed he could to France, and deliver the said box to Mademoiselle Fayel. The old servant did as his master had commanded him, and so went to France; and coming one day to Mons. Fayel's house, he suddenly met him with one of his servants, and examined him, because he knew he was Captain Coucy's servant; and, finding him timorous and faltering in his speech, he searched him and found the said box in his pocket, with the note which expressed what was therein: he dismissed the bearer with menaces that he should come no more near his house. Mons. Fayel going in, sent for his cook, and delivered him the powder, charging him to make a little well-relished dish of it, without losing a jot of it, for it was a very costly thing, and commanded him to bring it in himself after the last course at supper. The cook bringing in the dish accordingly, Mons. Fayel commanded all to avoid the room, and began a serious discourse with his wife; however, since he had married her, he observed she was always melancholy, and he feared she was inclining to a consumption, therefore he had provided her with a very precious cordial, which he was well assured would cure her: thereupon he made her eat up the whole dish; and afterwards much importuning him to know what it was, he told her at last, she had eaten Coucy's heart, and so drew the box out of his pocket and showed her the note and the bracelet. In a sudden exultation of joy she, with a far-fetched sigh, said this is a precious cordial indeed; and so licked the dish, saying, it is so precious, that 'tis pity to put ever any meat upon it. So she went to bed, and in the morning she was found stone dead.

This gentleman told me that this sad story is painted in Coucy Castle, and remains fresh to this day. — Howell.

EXCAVATIONS AT NIMROUD.

I had slept little during the night. The hovel in which we had taken shelter, and its inmates, did not invite slumber; but such scenes and companions were not new to me: they could have been forgotten had my brain been less excited. Hopes, long cherished, were now to be realized, or were to end in disappointment. Visions of palaces under ground, of gigantic

monsters, of sculptured figures, and endless inscriptions, floated before me.

After forming plan after plan for removing the earth, and extricating these treasures, I fancied myself wandering in a maze of chambers from which I could find no outlet. Then again, all was re-buried, and I was standing on the grass-covered mound. Exhausted, I was at length sinking into sleep, when hearing the voice of Awad. I rose from my carpet, and joined him outside the hovel.

The day already dawned; he had returned with six Arabs, who agreed for a small sum to work under my direction.

The lofty cone and broad mound of Nimroud broke like a distant mountain on the morning sky. But how changed was the scene since my former visit! The ruins were no longer clothed with verdure and many-coloured flowers; no signs of habitation, not even the black tent of the Arab, was seen upon the plain. The eye wandered over a parched and barren waste, across which occasionally swept the whirlwind dragging with it a cloud of sand. About a mile from us was the small village of Nimroud, like Naifa, a heap of ruins.

Twenty minutes' walk brought us to the principal mound. The absence of all vegetation enabled me to examine the remains with which it was covered. Broken pottery and fragments of bricks, both inscribed with the cuneiform character, were strewed on all sides. The Arabs watched my motions as I wandered to and fro, and observed with surprise the objects I had collected. They joined, however, in the search, and brought me handfuls of rubbish, amongst which I found with joy the fragment of a bas-relief. The material on which it was carved had been exposed to fire, and resembled, in every respect, the burnt gypsum of Khorsabad. Convinced from this discovery that sculptured remains must still exist in some part of the mound, I sought for a place where excavations might be commenced with a prospect of success. Awad led me to a piece of alabaster which appeared above the soil. We could not remove it, and on digging downward, it proved to be the upper part of a large slab. I ordered all the men to work round it, and they shortly uncovered a second slab to which it had been united. Continuing in the same line, we came upon a third; and, in the course of the morning, laid bare ten more, the whole forming a square, with one stone missing at the N. W. corner. It was evident

that the top of a chamber had been discovered, and that the gap was its entrance. I now dug down the face of the stones, and an inscription in the cuneiform character was soon exposed to view. Similar inscriptions occupied the centre of all the slabs, which were in the best preservation; but plain, with the exception of the writing. Leaving half the workmen to uncover as much of the chamber as possible, I led the rest to the S. W. corner of the mound, where I had observed many fragments of calcined alabaster.

I dug at once into the side of the mound, which was here very steep, and thus avoided the necessity of removing much earth. We came almost immediately to a wall, bearing inscriptions in the same character as those already described; but the slabs had evidently been exposed to intense heat, were cracked in every part, and, reduced to lime, threatened to fall to pieces as soon as uncovered.

Night interrupted our labours. I returned to the village well satisfied with their result. It was now evident that buildings of considerable extent existed in the mound; and that although some had been destroyed by fire, others had escaped the conflagration. As there were inscriptions, and as a fragment of a bas-relief had been found, it was natural to conclude that sculptures were still buried under the soil. I determined to follow the search at the N. W. corner, and to empty the chamber partly uncovered during the day. – LAYARD.

THE LARGE DOSE OF OPIUM.

One day a Malay knocked at my door. What business a Malay could have to transact amongst the recesses of English mountains, it is not my business to conjecture; but possibly he was on his road to a seaport—viz., Whitehaven, Workington, &c., about forty miles distant.

The servant who opened the door to him was a young girl, born and bred among the mountains, who had never seen an Asiatic dress of any sort; his turban, therefore, confounded her not a little: and, as it turned out that his knowledge of English was exactly commensurate with *hers* of Malay, there seemed to be an impassable gulf fixed between all communication of ideas, if either party had happened to possess any. In this dilemma the girl, recollecting the reputed learning of her master, (and,

doubtless. giving me credit for a knowledge of all the languages of the earth, besides, perhaps, a few of the lunar ones,) came, and gave me to understand that there was a sort of demon below, whom she clearly imagined that my art could exorcise from the house. The group which presented itself, arranged as it was by accident, though not very elaborate, took hold of my fancy and my eye more powerfully than any of the statuesque attitudes or groups exhibited in the ballets at the opera house, though so ostentatiously complex. In a cottage kitchen, but not looking so much like that as a rustic hall of entrance, being panelled on the wall with dark wood that from age and rubbing resembled oak, stood the Malay, his turban and loose trousers of dingy white relieved upon the dark panelling. He had placed himself nearer to the girl than she seemed to relish, though her native spirit of mountain intrepidity contended with the feeling of simple awe, which her countenance expressed as she gazed upon the tiger-cat before her. A more striking picture there could not be imagined than the beautiful English face of the girl, and its exquisite bloom, together with her erect and independent attitude, contrasted with the sallow and bilious skin of the Malay, veneered with mahogany tints by climate and marine air, his small, fierce, restless eyes, thin lips, slavish gestures and adorations. Half hidden by the ferocious-looking Malay, was a little child from a neighbouring cottage, who had crept in after him, and was now in the act of reverting its head and gazing upwards at the turban and the fiery eyes beneath it, whilst with one hand he caught at the dress of the lovely girl for protection.

My knowledge of the Oriental tongues is not remarkably extensive, being, indeed, confined to two words—the Arabic word for barley, and the Turkish for opium (*madjoon*), which I have learnt from «Anastasius;» and as I had neither a Malay dictionary, nor even Adelung's «Mithridates,» which might have helped me to a few words, I addressed him in some lines from the «Iliad,» considering that, of such languages as I possessed, the Greek, in point of longitude, came geographically nearest to an oriental one. He worshipped me in a devout manner, and replied in what I suppose to have been Malay. In this way I saved my reputation as a linguist with my neighbours, for the Malay had no means of betraying the secret. He lay down upon the floor for about an hour, and then pursued his journey. On

his departure I presented him, *inter alia*, with a piece of opium. To him, as a native of the East, I could have no doubt that opium was not less familiar than his daily bread; and the expression of his face convinced me that it was. Nevertheless, I was struck with some little consternation when I saw him suddenly raise his hand to his mouth, and bolt the whole, divided into three pieces, at one mouthful. The quantity was enough to kill some half dozen dragoons, together with their horses, supposing neither bipeds nor quadrupeds to be regularly trained opium-eaters. I felt some alarm for the poor creature; but what could be done? I had given him the opium in pure compassion for his solitary life, since, if he had travelled on foot from London; it must be nearly three weeks since he could have exchanged a thought with any human being. Ought I to have violated the laws of hospitality by having him seized and drenched with an emetic, thus frightening him into a notion that we were going to sacrifice him to some English idol? No; there was clearly no help for it. The mischief, if any, was done, he took his leave, and for some days I felt anxious; but, as I never heard of any Malay, or of any man in a turban being found dead on any part of the very slenderly peopled road between Grasmere and Whitehaven, I became satisfied that he was familiar with opium, and that I must doubtless have done him the service I designed, by giving him one night of respite from the pains of wandering.— De Quincey.

THE SEDAR, AND LEOPARD HUNT.

I received a letter addressed to me Calcutta, from a friend at Berhampore, stating that several robberies had taken place in my household during my absence, and that my sedar-bearer on whom I could rely, had begged of my friend to write to me to return as soon as possible.

This information reached me as I lay on my couch completely worn with the fatigues of the day previous; for I had been with some brother-officers to Barrackpore, to see a hunt by leopards — a sight the most curious that I ever beheld in India. These animals are so tame, that they range at large and actually sleep beside their keeper. This I can vouch for, as I have seen it. They protect him with the same fidelity that a dog would defend his master,

if any stranger should approach him during his slumbers. This I particularly know, as I unfortunately went to awake him, unaware of his faithful guardians, and nearly paid the penalty of my folly. The keeper, however, started up, and called them off. They obeyed with the docility of domestic animals, and fell behind at his word of command. They belong, I believe, to the Governor-General for the time being, and are kept in the park of the government-house. It was here that I saw them run down a deer. Never in my life have I beheld any thing so graceful as their movements, or so rapid as their speed. Considerably swifter, than greyhounds, they bounded along and soon brought down their game. Fatigued with the excitement of this beautiful sport, I returned to Calcutta, and, as I have mentioned, was lying on my couch when the information, conveyed by my friend at Berhampore, arrived. No time, however, was to be lost; so starting up, I ordered my palanquin to be brought to the door, determined on travelling up the one hundred and sixteen miles by bearers. This mode of proceeding may appear strange to Europeans, who will scarcely believe the rapidity with which such a journey is accomplished. By the river, on account of the current, seven days are required to arrive at Berhampore; by land, it only takes twenty-eight hours. The bearers, like post-horses, are relieved every twelve or fifteen miles. Each relay consists of eight men, who shift the burden to each other at the end of about every league. The others trot alongside to rest themselves, the whole party singing and jolting on at the rate of about four miles and a half an hour. During the night the disengaged bearers carry torches, to scare away the wild beasts. The fire-flies buzzing about, like innumerable stars, add to the beauty of the picture, and render this scene most romantic and picturesque though I must confess the uneasy motion, the broiling of the sun in this luxurious, coffin-like conveyance, and the fear of a voracious tiger, or other savage monster, take away, in my opinion, all the charms which would otherwise gild this mode of travelling.

At day-break on the second morning, (for I had halted a few hours at Aghardeep) I arrived in the cantonments,

and entered my house, which stood in an extensive barrack-square.

After breakfasting most luxuriously on Bombay ducks, (a small salt fish, something like the European caplin) the sable fish, (closely resembling our salmon) and snipes, which are here far more plentiful than sparrows in England, I secretly sent for the WISE MAN of the place to come and discover the thief; then, ordering the servants to fall in, in a row under the verandah I quietly and confidently awaited his arrival. I had often seen his powers tested, and never knew them fail. I am aware that my countrymen will smile at my credulity; but, as I have the conviction from personal and constant observation, I do not hesitate to assert, that his manner of discovering crime, though the simplest, was the most wonderful that I ever beheld. The present instance served to strengthen my belief

In every bazaar or village in India there exists a *wise man*, a sort of half-priest, half-conjurer, who predicts events, tells fortunes, secures families, and discovers crimes. These individuals are looked upon with great awe by the natives, and are often found useful in the last instance by Europeans.

On the arrival of the magician, he made the men form circle around him; then, uttering some prayers, he produced a small bag of rice, and taking out a handful, gave it to the man nearest to him, and desired him to chew it, while he continued to recite certain prayers, or incantations. In a moment or two he held a plate to the man, and desired him to spit out the grain. He did so; it was well chewed, and the man instantly declared innocent. Another and another succeeded. At length, he came to one of my favorite servants—one whom I never suspected. On taking the rice, the man seemed dreadfully convulsed. He ground his teeth, and worked hard to masticate it; but all in vain. When he rendered it on the plate, the grain was uncrushed, unchewed. The WISE MAN instantly proclaimed him to be the thief; upon which, the servant, falling on his knees, confessed the crime and detailed a series of thefts, for which I had suspected, and even punished, others. By his own showing, he must have been the greatest rascal, the greatest scoundrel alive. He had,

however, lived long with me; so I contented myself with instantly dismissing him.

In the evening I was sitting at whist, when I was called out by my sedar-bearer, whom I before mentioned as one of the most faithful creatures in existence. He begged of me instantly to set out for Moorshedabad — a distance of about ten miles, in order to see a cousin of mine, who had sent me a verbal message by a *punee* (a foot-runner,) requesting my instant attendance, as he had met with a serious accident. When I asked to see the servant, I found he was already gone; and, when I expressed my astonishment that he had not even sent me a *chit* (note,) my bearer assured me the accident had deprived him of the power of writing out. Of course I did not hesitate ordering my palanquin out once more. Though sadly tired, I started off, after making an apology to my friends for thus abruptly leaving them. On my arrival at Moorshedabad, I hurried to the bungalow of my relative. Here I found the world fast asleep; and, amongst others, my cousin. He was perfectly well, and slumbering most comfortably. On being awoke, he positively denied having sent any messenger whatever to me, and had met with no accident, nor was ever better in his life.

The deception thus practised on me staggered me so much, that, in spite of every remonstrance, I borrowed a relay of bearers, and set out on my instant return home.

On re-entering my quarter, I found all quiet and still as the grave. I aroused some of the sleeping-servants; and, having otained a light, asked for the sedar-bearer, determined to make an example of the rascal for having thus played off a practical joke on me. None of the others, however, knew where he was; so I proceeded to my bedroom, resolved to punish him in the morning, As I passed through my dressing-room, I perceived my drawers open; I examined them, and by a turban I found lying near, I, discovered that they had been taken by the sedar. That a man, whom I had hitherto looked upon as incorruptibly honest, should thus act, was a matter of the greatest surprise. That one, who had ever been considered as the most faithful of my servants, should thus, suddenly turn thief, annoyed, and disappointed me. But, what puzzeled

me more than all was, that my people declared he had been seen to enter this room early in the evening, but most positively had not passed out again. Tired with conjecture, I went into my sleeping apartment.

I started back with surprise. Upon the bed lay a figure, the very counterpart of myself. My heart misgave me as I rushed forward, and tore a handkerchief from the features of my other self, who so closely resembled me, as he appeared stretched on my bed, that my followers kept staring at me, and then at the figure before them, as if doubtful of my identity.

As the covering was removed, I perceived the countenance of my sedar. He was fast asleep. I attempted in anger to awake him. He was a corpse. Stone dead before me was stretched my late favourite servant. On a close examination I found a sharp-pointed instrument (probably poisoned) thrust into his heart, from which it was still undrawn. I could not decipher the dreadful mystery.

Presently one of my kidmutgars rushed up. He held a leaf in his hand on which some characters in Hindostanee had been traced (as usual) with a pin, I sent for my *munchee* (interpreter,) who thus translated them:

« Beloved master! a plot was formed this day by the man whom you this day discovered to be a thief, to murder you. It was too well planned for you to escape. I was too solemnly sworn to dare to reveal it to you! Pardon me beloved, master! but I ventured to deceive you. I took your place: and have felt happy to die for you! May the God of the white man make you happy! »

The riddle was solved, The delinquent, thinking he had completed his deed of blood, had fled. I provided for the family of my attached servant. Not one of his fellows, however, seemed astonished at the act. They appeared o look upon such devotion as a matter of course. For myself, I never can, I never will, forget the fidelity of my devoted, « sedar. »

H. R. Addison.

THE BARBER OF BAGDAD.

In the reign of the Caliph Haroun al Rashid, of happy memory, lived in the city of Bagdad a celebrated barber, of the name

of Ali Sakal. He was so famous for a steady hand, and dexterity in his profession, that he could shave a head, and trim a beard and whiskers, with his eyes blind-folded, without once drawing blood. There was not a man of any fashion at Bagdad who did not employ him ; and such a run of business had he, that at length he became proud and insolent, and would scarcely ever touch a head whose master was not at least a *Beg* or an *Aga*. Wood for fuel was always scarce and dear at Bagdad ; and, as his shop consumed a great deal, the wood-cutters brought their loads to him in preference, almost sure of meeting with a ready sale. It happened one day, that a poor wood-cutter, new in his profession, and ignorant of the character of Ali Sakal, went to his shop, and offered him for sale a load of wood, which he had just brought from a considerable distance in the country, on his ass. Ali immediately offered him a price, making use of these words, « *For all the wood that was upon the ass.* » The wood-cutter agreed, unloaded his beast, and asked for the money. « You have not given me all the wood yet, » said the barber; « I must have the pack-saddle (which is chiefly made of wood) into the bargain : that was our agreement. » « How ! » said the other, in great amazement ; « who ever heard of such a bargain? It is impossible. » In short, after many words and much altercation, the overbearing barber seized the pack-saddle, wood and all, and sent away the poor peasant in great distress. He immediately ran to the cadi, and stated his griefs : the cadi was one of the barber's customers, and refused to hear the case. The wood-cutter went to a higher judge ; he also patronized Ali Sakal, and made light of the complaint. The poor man then appealed to the mufti himself; who, having pondered over the question, at length settled, that it was too difficult a case for him to decide, no provision being made for it in the Koran ; and therefore he must put up with his loss. The wood-cutter was not disheartened ; but forthwith got a scribe to write a petition to the caliph himself, which he duly presented on Friday, the day when he went in state to the mosque. The caliph's punctuality in reading petitions is well-known, and it was not long before the wood-cutter was called to his presence. When he had approached the caliph, he kneeled and kissed the ground ; and then placing his arms straight before him, his hands covered with the sleeves of his cloak, and his feet close together, he awaited the decisions of his case.

« Friend, » said the caliph, « the barber has words on his side — you have equity on yours. The law must be defined by words, and agreements must be made by words: the former must have its course, or it is nothing; and agreements must be kept, or there would be no faith between man and man; therefore the barber must keep all his wood; but— » Then calling the wood-cutter close to him, the caliph whispered something in his ear, which none but he could hear, and then sent him away quite satisfied.

Here then I made a pause in my narrative, and said (whilst I extended a small tin cup which I held in my hand,) « Now, my noble audience, if you will give me something, I will tell you what the caliph said to the wood-cutter. » I had excited great curiosity, and there was scarcely one of my hearers who did not give me a piece of money.

« Well then, » said I, « the caliph whispered to the wood-cutter what he was to do, in order to get satisfaction from the barber, and what that was I will now relate. The wood-cutter having made his obeisances, returned to his ass, which was tied without, took it by the halter, and proceeded to his home. A few days after, he applied to the barber, as if nothing had happened between them, requesting that he, and a companion of his from the country, might enjoy the dexterity of his hand; and the price at which both operations were to be performed was settled. When the wood-cutter's crown had been properly shorn, Ali Sakal asked where his companion was. « He is just standing without here, » said the other, « and he shall come in presently. » Accordingly he went out, and returned, leading his ass after him by the halter. « This is my companion, » said he, « and you must shave him. » « Shave him ! » exclaimed the barber, in the greatest surprise; « it is enough that I have consented to demean myself by touching you, and do you insult me by asking me to do as much to your ass? Away with you, or I'll send you both to *Jehanum*; » and forthwith drove them out of his shop.

The wood-cutter immediately went to the caliph, was admitted to his presence, and related his case. « Tis well, » said the commander of the faithful: « bring Ali Sakal and his razors to me this instant, » he exclaimed to one of his officers; and in the course of ten minutes the barber stood before him. « Why do you refuse to shave this man's companion? » said the caliph

to the barber; « was not that your agreement? Ali, kissing the ground, answered, « 'Tis true, O caliph, that such was our agreement; but who ever made a companion of an ass before? or who ever before thought of treating it like a true believer? » « You may say right, » said the caliph; « but at the same time, who ever thought of insisting upon a pack-saddle being included in a load of wood? No, no, it is the wood-cutter's turn now. To the ass immediately, or you know the consequences. » The barber was then obliged to prepare a great quantity of soap, to lather the beast from head to foot, and to shave him in the presence of the caliph, and of the whole court, whilst he was jeered and mocked by the taunts and laughing of all the bystanders. The poor wood-cutter was then dismissed with an appropriate present of money, and all Bagdad resounded with the story, and celebrated the justice of the commander of the faithful. — MORIER.

HISTORICAL PIECES

THE ENGLISH LANGUAGE.

Our modern English is a composite tongue, formed by the intermixture of the languages of the various races that have successively inhabited the British Isles.

Britain appears to have been first peopled by the Celts, Cymry, or Britons, as they are variously styled; and the aboriginal language was consequently the Celtic, of which at least two dialects were in use—the Cymriac and the Gaelic. This continued to be the national language until the invasion of Britain by the Romans under Julius Cæsar, when many of the ancient inhabitants were driven from the southern and central parts of the island to the fastnesses of the mountains in the west and north. To these mountain retreats the Celts carried their ancient tongue; and to this day their descendants in Wales and in the Highlands of Scotland still speak either Cymriac or Gaelic in comparative purity. On our modern speech, the aboriginal Celtic has exerted but slight influence. The names of places, indeed, all over Britain, are still to a great extent Celtic—having passed down almost unchanged from the time of the ancient Britons. But with this exception, there are few Celtic words in our modern English; and even those few—such as *cairn*, *cromlech*, *clan*—are mostly of recent transplantation.

During the long occupation of Britain by the Romans—an occupation which extended from 60 B. C. to A. D. 410—it might

have been expected that the Latin tongue would have displaced or at least have greatly modified the aboriginal Celtic: and doubtless, had the Romans established themselves permanently in the Island, and freely intermixed with the natives, the result would have been a race and language very different from what we now find in this country. In process of time there would have arisen a mixed population, combining the blood and qualities of both Roman and Celt; and the language of this *creole* race would have resembled the French or the Spanish; that is, it would have been a language similar to what are called the *Romanz* languages, all of which have sprung from the efforts of a rude Celtic or Gaulish nation to speak the Latin. But such a species of corrupt Latinity was not destined to become the language of Englishmen. The Romans removed from our island without leaving behind them almost any trace of their noble tongue; and though it be true that a very large portion of modern English is derived from the Latin, yet this element of our speech has not descended to us a legacy from our Roman invaders, but is an importation of much later date.

Soon after the departure of the Romans, Britain was subjugated by two kindred tribes from the shores of the Baltic. These were the Angles and Saxons—Angles being probably the general name of the race or stock, of which the Saxons were only a branch. With this new race came a new language; and as this new race came not as mere sojourners like the Romans, but as permanent settlers, so their language soon displaced every other in at least the lowlands of the country, to which they gave the new name of *Angle-land* or *Engle-land*. The Anglo-Saxon tongue, thus introduced into Britain, belonged to the Gothic or Teutonic class of languages; and in its written form (of its spoken form we know nothing) it exhibited no small complexity of grammatical structure. It possessed its declensions, its cases, its numbers, and in particular its genders of nouns and adjectives, indicated by terminations as in Latin and Greek. To this fact the fragments of Anglo-Saxon literature which are still extant bear incontestable witness; and had the Anglo-Saxons continued to rule England, it is not improbable that our modern English, instead of being nearly uninflected and full of prepositions, would have been as regular in its forms, and as elaborate in its inflectional

apparatus, as the Latin or the Greek. But the tongue of our Teutonic ancestors was not to retain its complex grammatical structure. After four centuries of undisputed possession of the country, the Anglo-Saxon social system began to decay, and the language to degenerate. The reign of Ethelred the Unready, which commenced in the year 975, was a succession of national calamities. A quarter of a century of subjection to the Danish invaders followed. The feeble reign of Edward the Confessor only served to make bad worse; and at last the conquest of England by the Normans gave the finishing stroke to Anglo-Saxondom, by subjecting almost all ranks and classes of the population to the yoke of slavery. When the political and social system of a nation is broken up—when the class possessing leisure and wealth and learning is reduced to poverty and subjection—when schools are closed, and the juvenile population left to grow up without any opportunity of learning to read and write their native tongue—it is impossible that the national language, especially if it be at all elaborate or artificial, can long retain its literary form and grammatical structure. Suppose all the schools of England were from this hour to be shut up—all English books burnt, all literary pursuits prohibited, the printing-press destroyed, and the great body of Englishmen reduced to serfdom—how soon would our language, as presently written and spoken by the upper and middle classes—the English of Addison and Macaulay—give place to the mere *patois* of our provincial towns or the rude vernacular of our country districts! Now this is substantially what befell the Anglo-Saxons at the Norman conquest. The higher and midde classes were compelled to forego their professional and literary pursuits: the class for whom Anglo-Saxon books had heretofore been written ceased to exist; and such books accordingly were no longer produced. The language became esclusively a *spoken* language; and, as an inevitable consequence, its complex inflectional structure fell to pieces.

The Norman conquest did not at first affect the language of our Anglo-Saxon ancestors otherwise than by aiding that process of disintegration which has just been described. But ultimately it exercised a mighty direct influence, by introducing a vast number of French words and idioms,

or rather Latin words and idioms modified by French usage. The Normans, indeed, were not Frenchmen; they were Northmen or Scandinavians, substantially from the same parent stock as the Angles and Saxons. But during their residence in Normandy they had adopted the French tongue, or, more strictly, that branch of the Romanz language which then went by the name of Norman-French. And as their conquest of England was complete and their abode permanent, it was inevitable that their Norman-French should eventually mingle with the native Teutonic speech, and thus create a composite language.

When they first met, however, these two languages, like the two races that spoke them, were but little disposed to enter into alliance; nor was it until a mixture of the races took place, that a mixture of the languages commenced. For at least a century after the conquest, the Normans were still looked upon as foreigners and enemies. Their intercourse with the native population was that, so to speak, of slaveholders with slaves; or if any advances towards a more friendly intercourse were made on the side of the Normans, these were repulsed or but coldly received by a people who still cherished the hope of ultimately expelling their spoilers. The coalescence of the two rival tongues cannot be said to have begun at an earlier date than the accession of Henry II., in 1154, who, having the blood of Alfred in his veins as well as that of the Normans, seems to have reconciled the Anglo-Saxons to his yoke by the illusion that they had got back the line of their ancient kings. But from that period onward the mingling of the two languages went on uninterruptedly,— the purely Teutonic form of speech gradually giving place to a compound of Teutonic and Romanz. In Chaucer, the father of our literature, we find the old English variegated by a considerable admixture of Norman-French; and in the writers who followed him we find a still larger proportion of this ingredient. Indeed, the increasing adoption of new words from the Norman-French, or, which is the same thing, from the Latin, appears to have been «a constitutional habit» of the language down to the middle of the sixteenth century, when modern English assumed a permanent crystallized form. Nor has this tendency altogether ceased

even at the present day. It is still the practice of our language, when it has occasion for new words, to draw, not upon the original Teutonic tongue, but upon the Romanz or the Greek. Probably not a single word of Anglo-Saxon extraction has been added to our vocabulary since the Norman conquest; while many thousands have been adopted from the Romanz. Nay, multitudes of Anglo-Saxon words have been allowed to drop out of use and disappear; while the few French or Latin words which have died out, have been invariably replaced by words from the same quarter. It is now calculated that at least one-fifth of the Anglo-Saxon language has ceased to be used, and that of the words catalogued in our dictionaries nearly three-fourths are of foreign extraction.

The fact, however, that the Romanz ingredient preponderates over the Anglo-Saxon does not render it the less true that the latter is still the basis and regulative power of our language. It is evident that that element of a composite language must be the radical and fundamental one which contains the greatest number of vocables expressing the simpler ideas and most familiar objects. Now, all the simpler ideas and objects, whether natural or artificial, are expressed in English by words of Teutonic origin. Such, for instance, are the words, *man*, *woman*, *sun*, *moon*, *earth*; the names of the simpler colours, as *green*, *red*, *yellow*, *brown*, (*purple*—a compound colour—is derived from the Greek;) the common acts of life, *to run*, *to fly*, *to eat*, *to sing*, etc.; the primary passions of our nature, *love*, *fear*, *hate*, etc.; the names of the ordinary animals, and their cries, as *horse*, *hound*, *sheep*, *to neigh*, *to bark*, *to bleat*, *to low*, etc.; the employments and ranks of life, *to speak*, *to read*, *to write*, *to walk*, *shepherd*, *ploughman*, *seaman*, *miller*, *earl*, *king*, *queen*, etc.; and the most generally known among artificial objects, as *ship*, *house*, *boat*, *door*. On the same principle, those religious objects and ideas which are of a simple and obvious character are represented by words of Teutonic extraction, while the more scientific and technical portion of the religious vocabulary, is almost, in every case, of Latin or Greek derivation. Thus, *God*, *fiend*, *hell*, *righteous*, *wicked*, *faith*, *hope*, are all pure Anglo-Saxon words; while *pre-*

destination, *justification*, *sanctification*, *baptism*, etc., come from foreign sources. That most simple and unsophisticated of all embodiments of religious feeling—the Lord's prayer—contains only four words (*deliver*, *temptation*, *power*, *glory*) which are not of the Anglo-Saxon stock.

But a yet stronger evidence of the radical and regulative nature of the Anglo-Saxon ingredient is to be found in the fact that the grammar of our language is still throughout purely Anglo-Saxon or English. Little, indeed, now remains of its original inflexional system; but what remains is all of the original type; it has not been in the slightest degree Gallicized or Latinized. The French and Latin words which have been incorporated with the ancient tongue have been assimilated in grammatical structure to that ancient tongue. With all its accretions from the Celtic, the French, the Latin, the Greek, the language of Britain is still strictly the *English* language.

It has been computed by one of the highest authorities on the subject—Professor Craik of Belfast—that the words catalogued in our dictionaries (exclusive of the names of places, a few Danish and Indian words, and the continually increasing crowd of scientific terms formed from the Greek) amount altogether to about 50,000—15,000 being of Teutonic extraction, and 35,000 from the French or Latin; that of these 50,000 words, only 10,000 are employed in ordinary writing, and 5,000 in colloquial intercourse; and that of the written words one-half may be Anglo-Saxon—of the spoken, three-fourths. In books, however, the proportions of Anglo-Saxon and Romanz greatly vary according to the nature of the subject and the taste of the author. In scientific and philosophical works, the Romanz ingredient predominates; in poems and works of fiction, the Anglo-Saxon. In the authorized version of the Bible, the Pilgrim's Progress, the writings of Defoe and Swift, the Anglo-Saxon preponderates; in the works of Johnson, Gibbon, and Robertson, the Romanz. For a happy combination of the two elements we may go to the essays of Addison, Goldsmith, and Macaulay. What sweet music the two can discourse when blended together by the hand of a master, we have ample evidence in the plays of Shakspeare, and in the poetry of Dryden, Shelley, and Tennyson. As an example

of the force and even fiery energy with which the English tongue can utter itself, nothing can be named superior to the sermons of South. M. Culloch.

THE BRITISH CONSTITUTION.

In England the supreme government is divided into two branches—the one *legislative*, consisting of king, lords, and commons; the other *executive*, consisting of the king alone.

The executive or regal office is hereditary on certain conditions; but the right of inheritance may be changed or limited by act of parliament. The principal duty of the king is to govern the people according to the laws; «for although the king,» says Lord Bacon, «is the fountain of justice, and is intrusted with the whole executive power of the law, yet he hath no power to change or alter the laws which have been received and established in these kingdoms, and are the birthright of every subject; for it is by those very laws that he is to govern.» The king owns no superior but God and the laws. It is a maxim of the constitution, that the king in his political capacity *can do no wrong*, because he acts only by officers responsible to the law. It is another maxim of the constitution that the king *never dies;* or, in other words, that the executive authority never ceases to exist. The king is head upon earth of the English Church; but he cannot alter the established religion. He is also generalissimo of all the forces; but he cannot raise an army without the consent of parliament, nor can he maintain it without that consent being renewed from year to year. He has the power of coining money, but he cannot alter the standard. He has the power of summoning, proroguing, or dissolving the parliament; but he is bound to summon a new parliament at least every seven years. He is also bound to administer justice in the established course in his courts of law, not as a free gift, but as the due of his people. He is, however, the sole representative of his people with foreign states, having the power of sending ambassadors, concluding treaties of alliance, and making peace or war. The king is also the fountain of mercy; he alone can pardon all public offences, either

absolutely or conditionally; and he is, moreover, the fountain of honour, as the constitution has intrusted him with the sole power of conferring titles, dignities, and honours.

The *legislative* authority is vested in a parliament, consisting of the sovereign, the lords spiritual and temporal, and the commons. The House of Lords consists of two archbishops and twenty-four bishops of England, of four Irish prelates, and of about four hundred peers who are entitled to seats by inheritance, creation, or election. The House of Commons consists of six hundred and fifty-eight persons, who are returned by the counties, universities, cities, and boroughs possessing the right of election. Of these, five hundred are returned by England, one hundred and five by Ireland, and fifty-three by Scotland. Though delegated by particular places, they are bound as members of parliament to act for the general good of the country. Their principal duties are to check and reform abuses of the administration—to redress public and private grievances—to watch over the public revenue and expenditure—to enforce, by their power of inquiry and impeachment, a pure administration of justice in all departments—to assist in framing wise laws,—and, finally, to preserve and promote, by every constitutional means, the peace, freedom, and prosperity of the people. The powers and privileges of this part of the legislature are commensurate to its great importance in the government. The Commons possess the sinews of war; they are the keepers of the public purse; and all grants, subsidies, and taxes, must originate with them. By their power of with-holding supplies, they have a strong control over the executive; and by the constitution they enjoy all the privileges necessary to the full and free discharge of their high functions. Though new laws may be proposed by any member of either house, the consent of all the three constituent parts of the legislature is necessary to make laws binding on the subject; and though any part of the legislature may, by withholding its consent, prevent the enactment of a law, it requires the agreement of all the three to repeal an existing statute.

« Thus, » as observed by Blackstone, « the true excellence of the British government consists in all its parts forming a mutual check upon each other. The legislature cannot

abridge the executive power of any rights which it has by law, without its own consent. The commons are a check upon the nobility, and the nobility are a check upon the commons, by the mutual privilege of rejecting what the other has resolved; while the king is a check upon both; which preserves the executive power from encroachment. And this very executive power is again checked, and kept within due bounds, by the two houses, through the privilege they have of inquiring into, impeaching, and punishing the conduct, not indeed of the king (which would destroy his constitutional independence,) but of his evil and pernicious counsellors.»

ENGLAND PAST AND PRESENT.

Of a truth, whosoever had, with the bodily eye, seen Hengist and Horsa mooring on the mud-beach of Thanet, on that spring morning of the year 449, and then, with the spiritual eye, looked forward to New-York, Calcutta, Sidney Cove, across the ages and the oceans, and thought what Wellingtons, Washingtons, Shakspeares, Miltons, Watts, Arkwrights, William Pitts, and Davie Crocketts had to issue from that business, and do their several taskworks so, — *he* would have said these leather boots of Hengist's had a kind of cargo in them — a genealogic mythus, superior to any in the old Greek — and not a mythus either, but every fibre of it fact. CARLYLE.

Place before your eyes the island of Britain in the reign of Alfred — its unpierced woods, its wide morasses and dreary heaths, its blood-stained and desolate shores, its untaught and scanty population—behold the monarch listening now to a Bede and now to John Erigena; and then see the same realm a mighty empire, full of motion, full of books, where the cottar's son, twelve years old, has read more than archbishops of yore, and possesses the opportunity of reading more than our Alfred himself.

COLERIDGE.

The history of England is emphatically the history of progress. It is the history of a constant movement in the public mind, of a constant change in the institutions of a

great society. We see that society, at the beginning of the twelfth century, in a state more miserable than the state in which the most degraded nations of the East now are. We see it subjected to the tyranny of a handful of armed foreigners. We see a strong distinction of caste separating the victorious Norman from the vanquished Saxon. We see the great body of the population in a state of personal slavery. We see the multitude sunk in brutal ignorance, and the studious few engaged in acquiring what did not deserve the name of knowledge. In the course of seven centuries the wretched and degraded race have become the greatest and most highly civilized people that ever the world saw—have spread their dominion over every quarter of the globe—have scattered the seeds of mighty empires and republics over vast continents, of which no dim intimation had ever reached Ptolemy or Strabo—have created a maritime power which would annihilate in a quarter of an hour the navies of Tyre, Athens, Carthage, Venice, and Genoa together—have carried the science of healing, the means of locomotion and correspondence, every mechanical art, every manufacture; everything that promotes the convenience of life, to a perfection which our ancestors would have thought magical — have produced a literature which may boast of works not inferior to the noblest which Greece has bequeathed to us—have discovered the laws which regulate the motions of the heavenly bodies—have speculated with exquisite subtlety on the operations of the human mind—have been the acknowledged leaders of the human race in the career of political improvement.

MACAULAY.

IF nature has denied to Britain the fruitful vine, the fragrant myrtle, and the beautiful climate, she has also exempted her from the parching drought, the deadly siroc, and the frightful tornado. If our soil is poor and churlish, and our skies cold and frowning, the serpent never lurks within the one, nor the plague within the other. If our mountains are bleak and barren, they have at least nursed within their bosoms a race of men whose industry and intelligence supply a more inexhaustible fund of wealth than all the mines of Mexico and Hindostan. If other

nations furnish us with the materials of our manufactures, ours are the skill and industry that have enhanced their value a thousandfold; ours are the capital and enterprise that have applied the great inventions of Watt and Arkwright, and made the ascendency of this little island be felt in the remotest corners of the world; ours, in a word, are those institutions, civil, political, and religious, that have made us the envy of surrounding nations and raised us to a pinnacle of greatness from which nothing but intestine foes can ever thrust us down. M'DIARMID.

WE rest in the confident belief, that England, in despite of her burdens and her disadvantages, will maintain her commercial pre-eminence among the nations of the world, provided only she can also maintain, or rather also elevate, the moral and spiritual life of her own children within her borders. Her material greatness has grown out of her social and religious soundness, and out of the power and integrity of individual character. It is well to talk of our geographical position; but this does not alone make a nation great in industrial pursuits. There is our mineral wealth; not so much, probably, greater than that of other lands, as earlier extracted and employed; and whence proceeded that earlier extraction and application? There is our capital, the fruit of our accumulated industry; why does this exceed the capital of other nations, but because there was *more* industry, and therefore more accumulation? There are our inventions; they did not fall upon us from the clouds like the Ancilia of Rome; they are the index and the fruit of powerful and indefatigable thought applied to their subject-matter. It is in the creature MAN, such as God has made him in this island, that the moving cause of the commercial pre-eminence of the country is to be found; and his title to that pre-eminence is secure, if he can in himself but be preserved, or even rescued from degeneracy. GLADSTONE.

DISCOVERY OF THE PACIFIC OCEAN.

Vasco Nuñez resolved, therefore, to be the discoverer of that sea, and of those rich lands to which Comogre's son had pointed, when, after rebuking the Spaniards for their

«brabbling» about the division of the gold, he turned his face towards the south. In the peril which so closely impended over Vasco Nunez, there was no use in waiting for reinforcements from Spain: when those reinforcements should come, his dismissal would come too. Accordingly, early in September, 1513, he set out on his renowned expedition for finding «the other sea,» accompanied by a hundred and ninety men well armed, and by dogs, which were of more avail than men, and by Indian slaves to carry the burthens.

Following Poncha's guide, Vasco Nuñez and his men commenced the ascent of the mountains, until he entered the country of an Indian chief called Quarequa, whom they found fully prepared to resist them. The brave Indian advanced at the head of his troops, intending to make a vigorous attack; but they could not withstand the discharge of the fire-arms. Indeed, they believed the Spaniards to have thunder and lightning in their hands — not an unreasonable fancy — and, flying in the utmost terror from the place of battle, a total rout ensued. The rout was a bloody one, and is described by an author, who gained his information from those who were present at it, as a scene to remind one of the shambles. The king and his principal men were slain, to the number of six hundred. Speaking of these people, Peter Martyr makes mention of the sweetness of their language, saying that all the words in it might be written in Latin letters, as was also to be remarked in that of the inhabitants of Hispaniola. This writer also mentions, and there is reason for thinking that he was correctly informed, that there was a region, not two days' journey from Quarequa's territory, in which Vasco Nuñez found a race of black men, who were conjectured to have come from Africa, and to have been shipwrecked on this coast. Leaving several of his men who were ill, or over-weary, in Quarequa's chief town, and taking with him guides from this country, the Spanish commander pursued his way up the most lofty sierras there, until, on the 25th of September, 1513, he came near to the top of a mountain, whence the South Sea was visible. The distance from Poncha's chief town to this point was forty leagues, reckoned then six days' journey, but Vasco Nuñez and his men took twenty-five days to accomplish it, as they suffered much from the roughness of the ways and from the want of provisions.

A little before Vasco Nuñez reached the height, Quarequa's Indians informed him of his near approach to the sea. It was a a sight in beholding which for the first time any man would wish to be alone. Vasco Nuñez bade his men sit down while he ascended, and then, in solitude, looked down upon the vast Pacific — the first man of the Old World, so far as we know who had done so. Falling on his knees, he gave thanks to God for the favour shown to him, in his being permitted to discover the sea of the South. Then with his hand he beckoned to his men to come up. When they had come, both he and they knelt down, and poured forth their thanks to God. He then addressed them in these words: « You see here, gentlemen and children mine, how our desires are being accomplished, and the end of our labours. Of that we ought to be certain; for, as it has turned out true, what King Comogre's son told of this sea to us, who never thought to see it, so I hold for certain that what he told us of there being incomparable treasures in it will be fulfilled. God and his blessed mother, who have assisted us, so that we should arrive here and behold this sea, will favour us, that we may enjoy all that there is in it. »

Afterwards, they all devoutly sang the « Te Deum Laudamus; » and a list was drawn up, by a notary, of those who were present at this discovery, which was made upon St. Martin's day.

Every great and original action has a prospective greatness — not alone from the thought of the man who achieves it, but from the various aspects and high thoughts which the same action will continue to present and call up in the minds of others to the end, it may be, of all time. And so a remarkable event may go on acquiring more and more significance. In this case, our knowledge that the Pacific, which Vasco Nuñez then beheld, occupies more than one half of the earth's surface, is an element of thought which in our minds lightens up and gives an awe to this first gaze of his upon those mighty waters. To him the scene might not at that moment have suggested much more than it would have done to a mere conqueror; indeed Peter Martyr likens Vasco Nuñez to Hannibal showing Italy to his soldiers.

Having thus addressed his men, Vasco Nuñez proceeded to take formal possession, on behalf of the kings of Castile, of

the sea, and of all that was in it; and, in order to make memorials of the event, he cut down trees, formed crosses, and heaped up stones. He also inscribed the names of the monarchs of Castille upon great trees in the vicinity.—A. HELPS.

THE CONSTITUTION OF THE ARGENTINE REPUBLIC.

(An extract by Dn. Jose Manuel Estrada).

The Government of the Argentine Republic is a democratic federate and limited polity. It is divided into two great sections,—federal and provincial governments. To the latter appertain the advancement and execution of all such measures as exclusively concern each one of the fourteen provinces into which the Nation is divided; and to the former or federal goverrmment all such acts or measures as affect the common interests of the Argentine Republic, and tend to constitute the national union, to establish justice, to consolidate internal order and to promote the general welfare.

The Federal Government is divided into three branches or departments, to wit the Legislative Executive and Judicial Powers.

The Legislative Power is vested in a Congress which consists of a Senate and House of Representatives. The House of Representatives, or to use the spanish expression the Chamber of Deputies, represent the great body of the people of the Nation considered as one Single State; and the Senate represent the Provinces viewed in their sovereign capacity. The former is made up of a number of deputies which shall not exceed one for every twenty thousand, and whose election proceeds immediately from the people, which is, in virtue thereof, divided into so many electoral sections as provinces the Nation contains. The latter is composed of two senators from each Province, chosen by the legislature thereof. Congress opens annually on the 1rst of May and closes its sessions on the 3rd of September.

Congress has power to prescribe the civil, criminal, penal, and mining codes without impairing thereby the judicial attributions of the Provinces.

To establish a uniform rule of naturalization, and uniform laws on bankruptcy;

To provide for the punishment of persons found counterfieting the securities and current coin of the Republic;

To constitute tribunals inferior to the Supreme Court;

To provide for, and otherwise ensure the advancement and progress of the republic by drawing up plans of public instruction and by fostering industry, immigration, facility of communication, colonization, and the progress of useful arts;

To establish the national customhouses and legislate thereon;

To lay and collect taxes, to sanction public expenses and to found a national bank.

To coin money and regulate the value thereof;

To fix the territorial limits of the Nation and determine those of the Provinces;

To provide for the security and defense of the country by authorizing the Executive to make peace and declare war, by calling forth, organizing, arming and disciplining the militia and by fixing the number of the regular army;

To approve of or annul treaties made with foreign powers;

To declare the country in a state of siege;

To accept or reject motives for the removal from office of the President or Vice-President of the Republic, and to authorize the intervention of the National Goverment in the Provinces.

Congress moreover enjoys the exclusive right of legislating on the seat of government and on all the national territories; and has the sole power to try all cases of impeachment.— The House of Representatives always takes the initiative in questions such as relate to the imposition of taxes and the levying of troops.

The Executive Power is vested in a citizen called the President of the Argentine Republic. He holds ofice during the term of six years and is chosen indirectly by popular election. His ministers or secretaries of state are five who like himself are responsible for all such acts as are by them authorized, and without whose concurrence all acts and dispositions of the Executive are held null, void and of effect. The ministers can neither be senators nor deputies, but they may be heard in both Houses; in like manner Congress can summon them to appear on all occasions in which their presence is required by that body.

The President is entrusted with the general administration of the nation, promulgates the laws and watches over their execution with power even to comment and return the same to Congress, provided this be done within ten days, at the expiration of which term said laws are held to be promulgated. The President is moreover the commander in chief of the military forces, with power to nominate and renew all the state functionaries; he requires however the approbation and consent of the Senaty in cases of promotion to posts of honour and trust, whether said posts be military, judicial or diplomatic.

The President is also with the consent of Congress, empowered to make and declare war, can suspend certain rights and in cases of foreign invasion declare the nation in a state of siege, and during a recess in cases of internal disturbance. He has also power by, and with the advice and consent of the Senate to make treaties, exercises the right of pratonage in the Church, is a responsible agent and liable to impeachment before the Senate when previously accused by the Representatives.

The judicial Power of the Republic is vested in one Supreme Court, and in such inferiors courts as the Congress may from time to time ordain and establish. The national judges are nominated by the Executive by, and with the advice and consent of the Senate; their term of office is not determined and said judges are liable to be tried for any offense and dereliction of duty before the Senate when previously accused by the Representatives.

The Judicial Power extends to all cases in law arising under the constitution, with the exception of those which, though coming under the jurisdiction of the codes, affect persons and things subject to provincial jurisdiction; — to all cases affecting ambassadors other public ministers and consuls; — to all cases of admiralty and maritime jurisdiction; — to controversies to which the Argentine Republic is a party; — to controversies between two or more provinces; between a province and citizens of another province; — between citizens of different provinces; — and finally between a province or the citizens thereof and foreign states, citizens or subjects.

In all cases affecting ambassadors, other public ministers

and consuls, and those in which a province is party, the Supreme Court has original jurisdiction In all the other cases before mentioned, the Supreme Court intervenes only when appealed to from the sentences of the Lower Courts, or the Provincial Tribunals.

All privileges and rights hereby conferred on these three branches of public power are limited by the declarations of the Constitution and by the faculty of self-goverment reserved for the Provinces.

The Provinces do with the consent of Congress, enjoy the right of making partial treaties, such as affect the administration of justice, the promotion of the material interests of the citizens thereof, including thereby industry, communication, immigration, colonization of land appertaining to the provinces, and the introduction of foreign capital. The Provinces however can exercise no act of external sovereignty, nor extend laws affecting commerce or navigation, nor establish custom houses, nor banks priviledged to issue notes without the consent of Congress, nor dictate codes in substitution of those sanctioned by Congress, nor legislate on the right of citizenship, treason, bankruptcy, the counterfieting of coin, and forgery of the securities of the state.

With the object of adjusting the exercise of these powers each Province shall draw up a constitution based on the principles on which the national constitution is founded, and conformable to the system of republican representation, which implies the division of rights and privileges granted to government on the same plan to be observed in the division and adjustment of powers arising under the Federal Goverment, including the right of electing and removing public functionaries, the responsability of the same, and the constitutional limitation of the attributions thereof: a constitution which shall secure the municipal system based on the principles of self-goverment including thereby the administration of justice and primary education which are indispensable to the proper and due execution of political rights, and the stability of civil liberty.—Under these conditions,—says the 5th article of the National Constitution,—the Federal Government guarantees to each Province the enjoyment and exercise of its institutions. *J. M. Estrada.*

SIEGE OF ZARAGOZA.

By the end of July the city was completely invested, the supply of food was scanty, and the inhabitants had no reason to expect succour. Their exertions had now been unremitted for forty-six days, and nothing but the sense of duty could have supported their bodily strength and their spirit under such trials. They were in hourly expectation of another general attack, or another bombardment. They had not a single place of security for the sick and the children, and the number of wounded was daily increased by repeated skirmishes, in which they engaged for the purpose of opening a communication with the country. At this juncture they made one desperate effort to recover the Torrero. It was in vain; and convinced by repeated losses, and especially by this last repulse, that it was hopeless to make any effectual sally, they resolved to abide the issue of the contest within the walls, and conquer or perish there.

On the night of the second of August, and on the following day, the French bombarded the city from their batteries opposite the gate of the Carmen. A foundling hospital, which was now filled with the sick and wounded, took fire, and was rapidly consumed. During this scene of horror, the most intrepid exertions were made to rescue these helpless sufferers from the flames. No person thought of his own property or individual concerns, but every one hastened thither. The women were eminently conspicuous in their exertions, regardless of the shot and shells which fell about them, and braving the flames of the building. It has often been remarked, that the wickedness of women exceeds that of the other sex; but for the same reason, when circumstances, forcing them out of the sphere of their ordinary nature, compel them to exercise manly virtues, they display them in the highest degree, and, when they are once awakened to a sense of patriotism, they carry the principle to its most heroic pitch. The loss of women and boys, during this siege, was very great, fully proportionate to that of men; they were always the most forward, and the difficulty was to teach them a prudent and proper sense of their danger.

On the following day, the French completed their batteries upon the right bank of the Guerva, within pistol-shot of the gate

of St. Engracia, so called from a splendid church and convent of Jeronimites, situated on one side of it. This convent was, on many accounts, a remarkable place. Men of letters beheld it with reverence, because the excellent historian Zurita spent the last years of his life there, observing the rules of the community, though he had not entered into the order; and because he was buried there; and his countryman and fellow-labourer, Geronimo de Blancas, after him. Devotees revered it, even in the neighbourhood of our Lady of the Pillar, for its relics and the saint to whom it was dedicated. There stood at that time, upon the site of this memorable convent, an old church dedicated to the Zaragozan martyrs, called the *Iglesia de las Mosas*. Both the church and convent were splendidly adorned, but the most remarkable part of the whole edifice was a subterranean church, formed in the place where the relics were discovered, and having the pit, or well, as it was called, in the middle. It was divided by a beautiful iron grating, which excluded laymen from the interior of the sanctuary. There were three descents; the widest flight of steps was that which was for public use, the two others were for the religioners, and met in one behind the three chief altars, within the grating. Over the midst of these altars were two tombs, placed one upon the other in a niche; the under one containing the relics of Engracia's companions and fellows in martyrdom; the upper, those of the saint herself, her head excepted, which was kept in a silver shrine, having a collar of precious stones, and enclosed in crystal. The altars on either side had their respective relics; and several others, equally rich in such treasures, were ranged along the walls, without the grating. The roof was of an azure colour, studded with stars to represent the sky. The breadth of the vault considerably exceeded its length; it was sixty feet wide, and only forty long. Thirty little columns, of different marbles, supported the roof. On the stone brink of the well, the history of the Zaragozan martyrs was represented in bas-relief; and an iron grating, reaching to the roof, secured it from being profaned by idle curiosity, and from the pious larcenies which it might otherwise have tempted.

On the 4th of August, the French opened batteries within pistol-shot of this church and convent. The mud walls were levelled at the first discharge; and the besiegers rushing through

the opening, took the batteries before the adjacent gates in reserve. Here general Mori, who had distinguished himself on many former occasions, was made prisoner. The street of St. Engracia, which they had thus entered, leads into the Cozo, and the corner buildings where it thus determinated, were on the one hand the convent of St. Francisco, and on the other the general hospital. Both were stormed and set on fire; the sick and the wounded threw themselves from the windows to escape the flames and the horror of the scene was aggravated by the maniacs, whose voices raving or singing in paroxisms of wilder madness, or crying in vain to be set free, were heard amid the confusion of dreadful sounds. Many fell victims to the fire, and some to the indiscriminating fury of the assailants. Those who escaped were conducted as prisoners to the Torrero; but when their condition had been discovered, they were sent back on the morrow, to take their chance in the siege. After a severe contest and dreadful carnage, the French forced their way into the Cozo, in the very centre of the city, and, before the day closed, were in possession of one half of Zaragoza. Lefebvre now believed that he had effected his purpose, and required Palafox to surrender, in a note containing only these words: « Head-quarters, St. Engracia. Capitulation! » The heroic Spaniard immediately returned this reply: « Head-quarters, Zaragoza. War at the knife's point! »

The contest which was now carried on is unexampled in history. One side of the Cozo, a street about as wide as Pallmall, was possessed by the French; and, in the centre of it, their general, Verdier, gave his orders, from the Franciscan convent. The opposite side was maintained by the Aragonese; who threw up batteries at the openings of the cross streets, within a few paces of those which the French erected against them. The intervening space was presently heaped with dead, either slain upon the spot, or thrown out from the windows. Next day the ammunition of the citizens began to fail; and although the French were expected every moment to renew their efforts for completing the conquest, even this circumstance occasioned no dismay, nor did any one think of capitulation. One cry was heard from the people, wherever Palafox rode among them, that, if powder failed, they were ready to attack the enemy with their knives,—formidable weapons in the hands of desperate men. Just before the day closed, Don

Francisco Palafox, the general's brother, entered the city with a convoy of arms, and ammunition, and a reinforcement of three thousand men, composed of Spanish guards, Swiss, and volunteers of Aragon—a succour as little expected by the Zaragozans, as it had been provided against by the enemy.

The war was now continued from street to street from house to house, and from room to room; pride and indignation having wrought up the French to a pitch of obstinate fury, little inferior to the devoted courage of the patriots. During the whole siege, no man distinguished himself more remarkably than the curate of one of the parishes, within the walls, by name P. Santiago Sass. He was always to be seen in the streets, sometimes fighting with the most determined bravery against the enemies, not of his country alone, but of freedom, and of all virtuous principles, wherever they were to be found; at other times, administering the sacrament to the dying, and confirming, with the authority of faith, that hope, which gives to death, under such circumstances, the joy, the exultation, the triumph, and the spirit of martyrdom. Palafox reposed the utmost confidence in this brave priest, and selected him whenever any thing peculiarly difficult or hazardous was to be done. At the head of forty chosen men, he succeeded in introducing a supply of powder into the town, so essentially necessary for its defence.

This most obstinate and murderous contest was continued for eleven successive days and nights, more indeed by night than by day; for it was almost certain death to appear by daylight within reach of those houses which were occupied by the other party. But under cover of the darkness, the combatants frequently dashed across the street to attack each other's batteries; and the battles which began there were fought from room to room, and floor to floor. The hostile batteries were so near each other, that a Spaniard in one place made way under cover of the dead bodies, which completely filled the space between them, and fastened a rope to one of the French cannons; in the struggle which ensued, the rope broke, and the Zaragozans lost their prize at the very moment when they thought themselves sure of it.

A new horror was added to the dreadful circumstances of war in this ever memorable siege. In general engagements the dead are left upon the field of battle, and the survivors remove to

clear ground and an untainted atmosphere; but here - in Spain, and in the month of August,—there where the dead lay the struggle was still carried on, and pestilence was dreaded from the enormous accumulation of putrifying bodies. Nothing in the whole course of the siege so much embarrassed Palafox as this evil. The only remedy was to tie ropes to the French prisoners, and push them forward amid the dead and dying, to remove the bodies, and bring them away for interment. Even for this necessary office there was no truce, and it would have been certain death to the Aragonese who should have attempted to perform it; but the prisoners were in general secured by the pity of their own soldiers, and in this manner the evil was, in some degree, diminished.

A council of war was held by the Spaniards on the 8th, not for the purpose which is too usual in such councils, but that their heroic resolution might be communicated with an authority to the people. It was, that in those quarters of the city where the Aragonese still maintained their ground, they should continue to defend themselves with the same firmness: should the enemy at last prevail, they were then to retire over the Ebro into the suburbs, break down the bridge; and defend the suburbs till they perished. When this resolution was made public, it was received with the loudest acclamations. But in every conflict the citizens now gained ground upon the soldiers, winning it inch by inch, till the space occupied by the enemy, which on the day of their entrance was nearly half the city, was gradually reduced to about an eighth part. Meantime, intelligence of the events in other parts of Spain was received by the French, - and all tending to dishearten them; the surrender of Dupont, the failure of Moncey before Valencia, and the news that the Junta of that province had dispatched six thousand men to join the levies in Aragon, which were destined to relieve Zaragoza. During the night of the 13th, their fire was particularly fierce and destructive; after their batteries had ceased, flames burst out in many parts of the buildings which they had won; their last act was to blow up the church of St. Engracia; the powder was placed in the subterranean church, — and this remarkable place, which so many thousands had visited in faith, and from which unquestionably many had departed with their hearts strengthened, was laid in ruins. In the morning the French columns, to the great surprise of

the Spaniards, were seen at a distance, retreating over the plain, on the road to Pamplona. — Rob. Southey.

PLAGUE IN ATHENS AND DEATH OF PERICLES.

The general aspect of the city was perhaps more hideous and frightful than that of modern cities afflicted by a like calamity. Thucydides does not mention any precautions taken by public authority to prevent the spreading of the infection. And though such precautions are always partially eluded, their entire absence must have cost many lives, as well as have filled the city with horrible spectacles. Not only the streets and public places, but the sanctuaries which had been occupied for shelter, were strewed with corpses; which when, as frequently happened, no friendly hand could be found to burn them, seem to have been suffered to lie. And it was observed that neither dogs, nor carrion birds, would touch them, and that the latter were not to be seen in the city so long as the pestilence lasted. Another consequence of this neglect was, that acts of violence were frequently committed by the relatives of the deceased, who had not the means of paying them the last offices of piety. The funeral pile which had been raised for one was pre-occupied by the friends of another; or a strange corpse would be thrown upon a pile already burning. But still more dreadful was the sight of the living sufferers, who goaded by their inward fever and quenchless thirst, rushed naked out of their dwellings in search of water, less that they might drink than that they might plunge into it, and thus relieve themselves from both their torments at once. Hence the wells and cisterns were always surrounded by a crowd of wretches, struggling, or dying, or dead.

The moral consequences of the plague of Athens were in many respects similar to those which have been always witnessed on such occasions, and which have been so vividly described by Boccaccio, Manzoni, and De Foe. The passions of men were freed from the usual restraints of law, custom, and conscience, and their characters unfolded without reserve or disguise. The urgency of the common danger, as it seemed to interrupt all prospects of honourable industry and ambition, and to reduce the whole value of life to the en-

joyment of the passing hour, operated as an assurance of impunity to encourage the perpetration of every crime. But at Athens, when the sanctions of human laws had lost their terrors, there were no restraints, for the multitude at least, sufficient to supply their place. The moral influence of a religion, which regarded the gods only as the dispensers of temporal good and evil, was universally relaxed by the calamity which fell indiscriminately upon the best and the worst. There seems to have been as little of the spirit of benevolence among individuals, as of parental solicitude on the part of the state. The only exceptions to the general all-engrossing selfishness which are mentioned by Thucydides, were some persons of extraordinary generosity, who—as he says, from a sense of honour - ventured their lives to attend upon their sick friends. A striking contrast to the sublime charity, which has made the plagues of Milan and of Marseilles bright spots in the history of religion and humanity.

But this third year of the war was marked by an event more important to Athens and to Greece. In the middle of it, Pericles was carried of by a lingering illness, which was perhaps connected with the epidemic, but seems not to have exhibited any of its violent symptoms. Possibly the pestilence only struck him by depriving him of his two legitimate sons, his sister, and many of his most valued relatives and friends. His eldest son Xanthippus was a worthless and undutiful youth, who, discontented with his father because he refused to supply his extravagance, assailed him with ridicule and calumny. His death was little to be regretted; but when it was followed by that of his more hopeful brother Paralus, the father's firmness, which had supported him under his other losses, gave way, and as he placed the funeral wreath on the lifeless head, he sobbed aloud, and melted into tears. He had still indeed one son remaining, Aspasia's child; but he was excluded, by the law which Pericles himself had proposed, from the privileges of an Athenian citizen, and therefore could not represent his father's house. Seeing therefore his name and race threatened with extinction—a thought of intolerable bitterness to a Greek—he petitioned the people to interpose its power. Plutarch says that he wished to repeal his own law; this was at least unnecessary; and the people conferred an honour as well as a privilege when it legiti-

mated his natural son, permitting him to be enrolled in his father's phratry, and to take the name of Pericles. It proved a calamitous boon.

Pericles seems to have died with philosophical composure. He allowed the women who attended him to hang a charm round his neck, but he showed it with quiet playfulness to a friend, as a sign to what a pass his disorder had brought him, when he could submit to such trifling. When he was near his end and apparently insensible, his friends, gathered round his bed, relieved their sorrow by recalling the remembrance of his military exploits, and of the trophies which he had raised. He interrupted them, and observed, that they had omitted the most glorious praise which he could claim: « Other generals had been as fortunate; but he had never caused an Athenian to put on mourning. » A singular ground of satisfaction, notwith-standing the caution which marked his military career, if he had been conscious of having involved his country in the bloodiest war it had ever waged. His death was a loss which Athens could not repair. Many were eager to step into his place; but there was no man able to fill it; and the fragments of his power were snatched up by unworthy hands. He died, when the caution on which he valued himself was more than ever needed to guard Athens from fatal errors; and when the humanity which breathes through his dying boast, might have saved her from her deepest disgrace.— THIRWALL.

CAPTAIN COOK.

The parents of this celebrated navigator were poor peasants, and all the school education he ever had, was a little reading, writing and arithmetic, for which he was indebted to the liberality of a gentleman in the neighbourhood. He was apprenticed, at the age of thirteen, to a shopkeeper in the small town of Snaith, near Newcastle; and it was while in this situation that he was first seized with a passion for the sea. After some time, he prevailed upon his master to give up his indentures, and entered as one of the crew of a coasting vessel engaged in the coal-trade. He continued in this service till he had reached his twenty-seventh year, when he exchanged it for that of the navy, in, which he

soon distinguished himself so greatly that he was three or four years after appointed master of the Mercury, which belonged to a squadron then proceeding to attack Quebec. Here he first showed the proficiency he had already made in the scientific part of his profession, by an admirable chart which he constructed and published of the river St. Lawrence. He felt, however, the disadvantages of his ignorance of mathematics; and while still assisting in the hostile operations carried on against the French on the coast of North America, he applied himself to the study of Euclid's elements, which he soon mastered, and then began that of astronomy. A year or two after this, while again stationed in the same quarter, he communicated to the Royal Society an account of a solar eclipse which took place on the 5th of August 1766; deducing from it, with great exactness and skill, the longitude of the place of observation; and his paper was printed in the Philosophical Transactions. He had now completely established his reputation as an able and scientific seaman; and it having been determined by government, at the request of the Royal Society, to send out qualified persons to the South sea to observe the approaching transit of the planet Venus over the sun's disc — a phenomenon which promised several interesting results to astronomy—Cook was appointed to the command of the Endeavour, the vessel fitted out for that purpose. He conducted this expedition, which, in addition to the accomplishment of its principal purpose, was productive of a large accession of important geographical discoveries, with the most consummate skill and ability; and was, the year after he returned home, appointed to the command of a second vessel destined for the same regions, but having in view more particularly the determination of the question as to the existence of a southern polar continent. He was nearly three years absent upon his voyage; but so admirable were the methods he adopted for preserving the health of his seamen, that he reached home with the loss of only one man from his whole crew. Having addressed a paper to the Royal Society upon this subject, he was not only chosen a member of that learned body, but was farther rewarded by having the Copley gold medal voted to him for his experiments. Of this second voyage, he drew up the account

himself, and it has been universally esteemed a model in that species of writing.

All our readers know the termination of Cook's distinguished career. His third voyage, undertaken for the discovery of a passage from the Atlantic to the Pacific along the north coast of America, although unsuccessful in reference to this object, was fertile in geographical discoveries, and equally honourable, with those by which it had been preceded, to the sagacity, good management, and scientific skill of its unfortunate commander. The death of Captain Cook took place at Owhyhee, in a sudden tumult of the natives of that island, on the 14th of February 1779. The news of the event was received with general lamentation, not only in our own country, but throughout Europe. Pensions were bestowed upon his widow and three sons by the government; the Royal Society ordered a medal to be struck in commemoration of him; his eulogy was pronounced in the Florentine Academy, and various other honours were paid to his memory, both by public bodies and individuals. Thus, by his own persevering efforts, did this great man raise himself from the lowest obscurity to a reputation wide as the world itself, and certain to last as long as the age in which he flourished shall be remembered by history. But better still than even all this fame, —than either the honours which he received while living, or those which, when he was no more, his country and mankind bestowed upon his memory,—he had exalted himself in the scale of moral and intellectual being; had won for himself, by his unwearied striving, a new and nobler nature, and taken a high place among the instructors and best benefactors of mankind. This alone is true happiness,—the one worthy end of human exertion or ambition, the only satisfying reward of all labour, and study, and virtuous activity or endurance. KIPPIS.

GENERAL WOLFE TO HIS ARMY BEFORE QUEBEC, 1759.

I congratulate you, my brave countrymen and fellow-soldiers, on the spirit and success with which you have executed this important part of our enterprise. The formidable heights of Abraham are now surmounted, and the

city of Quebec, the object of all our toils, now stands in full view before you. A perfidious enemy, who have dared to exasperate you by their cruelties, but not to oppose you on equal ground, are now constrained to face you on the open plain, without ramparts or entrenchments to shelter them.

You know too well the forces that compose their army, to dread their superior numbers. A few regular troops from old France, weakened by hunger and sickness, who, when fresh were unable to withstand British soldiers, are their general's chief dependence. Those numerous companies of Canadians, insolent, mutinous, unsteady, and ill-disciplined, have exercised his utmost skill to keep them together to this time; and as soon as their irregular ardour is damped by one firm fire, they will instantly turn their backs, and give you no further trouble except in the pursuit. As for those savage tribes of Indians, whose horrid yells in the forests have struck many a bold heart with affright, terrible as they are with the tomahawk and scalping-knife to a flying and prostrate foe, you have experienced how little their ferocity is to be dreaded by resolute men upon fair and open ground: you can now only consider them as the just objects of a severe revenge for the unhappy fate of many slaughtered countrymen.

This day puts it into your power to terminate the fatigues of a siege, which has so long employed your courage and patience. Possessed with a full confidence of the certain success which British valour must gain over such enemies, I have led you up these steep and dangerous rocks, only solicitous to show you the foe within your reach. The impossibility of a retreat makes no difference in the situation of men resolved to conquer or die: and believe me, my friends, if the conquest could be bought with the blood of your general, he would most cheerfully resign a life which he has long devoted to his country.— AIKIN

DEATH OF GENERAL WOLFE.

General Wolfe, perceiving the enemy crossing the river St. Charles, began to form his own line, which consisted of six battalions, and the Louisbourg grenadiers; the right

commanded by brigadier Monckton, and the left by brigadier Murray: to the rear of the left, colonel Howe was posted with his light infantry, just returned from a four-gun battery, which they had taken without opposition. M. de Montcalm advancing in such a manner as to show his intention was to flank the left of the English, brigadier Townshend was sent thither with the regiment of Amherst, which he formed *en potence*, presenting a double front to the enemy: he was afterwards reinforced by two battalions; and the reserve consisted of one regiment drawn up in eight sub-divisions, with large intervals. The right of the enemy was composed of half the colony troops, two battalions, and a body of Canadians and savages: their centre consisted of a column formed by two other regular battalions; and on the left, one battalion, with the remainder of the colony troops, was posted: the bushes and corn-fields in their front were lined with fifteen hundred of their best marksmen, who kept up an irregular galling fire, which proved fatal to many brave officers, thus singled out for destruction. This fire, indeed, was in some measure checked by the advanced post of the British line, who piqueered with the enemy for some hours before the battle began. Both armies were destitute of artillery, except two small pieces on the side of the French, and a single gun which the English seamen made shift to draw up from the landing place. This was very well served, and galled their column severely. At length, about nine in the morning, the enemy advanced to the charge with great order and vivacity, though their fire was irregular and ineffectual. On the contrary, the British forces reserved their shot until the French had approached within forty yards of their line; then they poured in a terrible discharge, and continued the fire with such deliberation and spirit as could, not fail to produce a very considerable effect. General Wolfe was stationed on the right, at the head of Bragg's regiment and the Louisbourg grenadiers, where the attack was most warm. As he stood conspicuous in the front of the line, he had been aimed at by the enemy's marksmen, and received a shot in the wrist, which however did not oblige him to quit the field. Having wrapped a handkerchief round his hand, he continued giving orders without the least emotion, and advanced at the head of the grenadiers, with their bayonets fixed: when another ball unfortunately pierced the breast of this

young hero, who fell in the arms of victory, just as the enemy gave way. At this very instant, every separate regiment of the British army seemed to exert itself for the honour of its own peculiar character. While the right pressed on with their bayonets, brigadier Murray briskly advanced with the troops under his command, and soon broke the centre of the enemy; then the highlanders, drawing their broad swords, fell in among them with irresistible impetuosity, and drove them with great slaughter into the town, and the works they had raised at the bridge of the river St. Charles. On the left and rear of the English, the action was not so violent. Some of the light infantry had thrown themselves into houses, where, being attacked, they defended themselves with great courage and resolution. Colonel Howe having taken post with two companies behind a small copse, sallied out frequently on the flanks of the enemy, during this attack, and often drove them into heaps; while brigadier Townshend advanced platoons against their front; so that the right wing of the French were totally prevented from executing their first intention. The brigadier himself remained with Amherst's regiment, to support this disposition, and to overawe a body of savages posted opposite to the light infantry, waiting for an opportunity to fall upon the British army. General Wolfe being slain, and at the same time Mr. Monckton dangerously wounded at the head of Lascelles' regiment, where he distinguished himself with remarkable gallantry, the command devolved on brigadier Townshend, who hastened to the centre; and finding the troops disordered in the pursuit, formed them again with all possible expedition. This necessary task was scarcely performed, when M. de Bougainville, with a body of two thousand fresh men, appeared in the rear of the English. He had begun his march from Cape Rouge. as soon as he received intelligence that the British troops had gained the heights of Abraham, but did not come up in time to have any share in the battle. Mr. Townshend immediately ordered two battalions, with two pieces of artillery, to advance against this officer; who retired, at their approach, among woods and swamps, where general Townshend very wisely declined hazarding a precarious attack. He had already obtained a complete victory, taken a great number of French officers, and was possessed of a very advantageous situation, which it would

have been imprudent to forego. The French general, M. de Montcalm, was mortally wounded in the battle, and conveyed into Quebec; from whence, before he died, he wrote a letter to general Townshend, recommending the prisoners to that generous humanity by which the British nation is distinguished. His second in command was left wounded on the field, and next day expired on board an English ship, to which he had been conveyed. About one thousand of the enemy were made prisoners, including a great number of officers, and about five hundred were slain on the field of battle. The wreck of their army, after they had reinforced the garrison of Quebec, retired to Point-au-Tremble; from whence they proceeded to Jacques Quartiers, where they remained intrenched until they were compelled by the severity of the weather to make the best of their way to Trois Rivières and Montreal. This important victory was obtained at the expense of fifty men killed, including nine officers, and of about five hundred men wounded; but the death of general Wolfe was a national loss, universally lamented. He inherited from nature an animating fervour of sentiment, an intuitive perception, an extensive capacity, and a passion for glory, which stimulated him to acquire every species of military knowledge that study could comprehend, that actual service could illustrate and confirm. This noble warmth of disposition seldom fails to call forth and unfold the liberal virtues of the soul. Brave above all estimation of danger, he was also generous, gentle, complacent, and humane; the pattern of the officer, the darling of the soldier: there was a sublimity in his genius which soared above the pitch of ordinary minds, and had his faculties been exercised to their full extent by opportunity and action, had his judgment been fully matured by age and experience, he would without doubt have rivalled in reputation the most celebrated captains of antiquity.— T. Smollet.

OLIVER CROMWELL.

Cromwell died-in the plenitude of his power and greatness. He had succeeded beyond all expectation, far more than any other of those men has succeeded, who, by their genius, have raised themselves, as he had done, to supreme authority; for he had attempted and accomplished, with equal success,

the most opposite designs. During eighteen years that he had been an ever-victorious actor on the world's stage, he had alternately sown disorder and established order, effected and punished revolution, overthrown and restored government, in his country. At every moment, under all circumstances, he had distinguished with admirable sagacity the dominant interests and passions of the time, so as to make them the instruments of his own rule,—careless whether he belied his antecedent conduct, so long as he triumphed in concert with the popular instinct, and explaining the inconsistencies of his conduct by the ascendant unity of his power. He is, perhaps, the only example which history affords of one man having governed the most opposite events, and proved sufficient for the most various destinies. And in the course of his violent and chanceful career, incessantly exposed to all kinds of enemies and conspiracies, Cromwell experienced this crowning favour of fortune, that his life was never actually attacked; the sovereign against whom Killing had been declared to be No Murder, never found himself face to face with an assassin. The world has never known another example of success at once so constant and so various, or of fortune so invariably favourable, in the midst of such manifold conflicts and perils.

Yet Cromwell's death-bed was clouded with gloom. He was unwilling not only to die, but also, and most of all, to die without having attained his real and final object. However great his egotism may have been, his soul was too great to rest satisfied with the highest fortune, if it were merely personal, and, like himself, of ephemeral earthly duration. Weary of the ruin he had caused, it was his cherished wish to restore to his country a regular and stable government—the only government which was suited to its wants, a monarchy under the control of Parliament. And at the same time, with an ambition which extended beyond the grave, under the influence of that thirst for permanence which is the stamp of true greatness, he aspired to leave his name and race in possession of the throne. He failed in both designs: his crimes had raised up obstacles against him, which neither his prudent genius nor his persevering will could surmount; and though covered, as far as he was himself concerned, with power and glory, he died with his dearest hopes frustrated, and leaving behind him, as his successors, the two enemies

whom he had so ardently combated—anarchy and the Stuarts.

God does not grant to those great men, who have laid the foundations of their greatness amidst disorder and revolution, the power of regulating at their pleasure, and for succeeding ages, the government of nations. — GUIZOT.

EXECUTION OF CHARLES THE FIRST, KING OF ENGLAND.

On the morning of his death, Charles, according to the relation of his faithful attendant, Sir Thos. Herbert, awoke about two hours before daybreak, after a sound sleep of four hours. He called to Herbert, who lay on a pallet by his bedside, and bade him rise; «for», said the king, «I will get up, I have a great work to do this day.» He then gave orders what clothes he would wear, and said to his attendant: «Let me have a shirt on more than ordinary, by reason the season is so sharp as probably may make me shake, which some observers will imagine proceeds from fear. I would have no such imputation. I fear not death — death is not terrible to me. I bless God, I am prepared.» Soon after the king was dressed, bishop Juxon came to him, according to his appointment the night before. He remained an hour in private with him, when Herbert was called in, and the bishop prayed with the king, using the prayers of the church, and then read the 27th chapter of St. Matthew, which so beautifully describes the passion of our Saviour. The king thanked the bishop for his choice of the lesson; but he was surprised and gratified to learn that it was the lesson for the day according to the calendar.

About ten o'clock colonel Hacker knocked at the king's chamber door, and, being admitted by Herbert, came in trembling, and announced to the king that it was time to go to Whitehall, where he might have further time to rest; and soon afterwards the king, taking the bishop by the hand, proposed to go. Charles then walked out through the garden of the palace into the park, where several companies of foot waited as his guard; and, attended by the bishop on one side, and Colonel Tomlinson on the other, both bareheaded, he walked fast down the park, sometimes cheerfully calling on the guard to «march apace». As he went along, he said «he now went to strive for a heavenly crown, with less

solicitude than he had often encouraged his soldiers to fight for an earthly diadem. » At the end of the park, the king went up the stairs leading to the long gallery, and so into the Cabinet Chamber of the palace of Whitehall. Being delayed here in consequence of the scaffold not being ready, he offered up several prayers, and entered into religious discourse with the bishop. About twelve he ate some bread, and drank a glass of claret, declining to dine after he had received the sacrament.

In the mean time a different scene was passing in Ireton's chamber, a small room in another part of the palace. Ireton and Harrison were here in bed ; and Cromwell, Axtell, Huncks, Hacker and Phayer were present. Cromwell commanded Huncks to draw up an order to the executioner pursuant to the warrant for the king's execution. Huncks refused ; whereupon Cromwell was highy incensed, and called him a peevish, froward fellow ; and Axtell exclaimed : « Colonel Huncks, I am ashamed of you : the ship is now coming into the harbour, and will you strike sail before we come to anchor ? » Cromwell then went to a table, wrote the order to the executioner, and then gave the pen to Hacker, who, as one of the officers charged with the execution of the warrant, signed it. Cromwell, and the rest of the officers, then went out of the chamber, and, in a few minutes, Hacker came and knocked at the door of the chamber where the king was, with Tomlinson, the bishop, Herbert, and some of his guards. Herbert and the bishop were deeply affected at this signal for their final separation from their sovereign and master. The king stretched out his hand to them, which they kissed, falling on their knees and weeping, the king helping the aged bishop to rise. He then bade Hacker to open the door, and he would follow ; and he was conducted by Hacker, Tomlinson, and other officers and soldiers, through the banquetting house by a passage broken through the wall, where the centre window now is. A strong guard of several regiments of horse and foot being posted about the scaffold, so that the people could not approach near enough to hear any discourse from the king, he addressed his last sentences chiefly to the bishop, colonel Tomlinson, and the other officers who stood near him.

The bishop. Though your Majesty's affections may be very well known as to religion, yet it may be expected that you should say something thereof for the world's satisfaction.

The king. I thank you heartily, my Lord, for that I had almost forgotten it. In troth, Sirs, my conscience in religion, I think, is very well known to all the world; and therefore I declare before you all that I die a Christian, according to the profession of the Church of England, as I found it left me by my father; and this honest man, I think, will witness it.

Then to colonel Hacker he said: «Take care that they do not put me to pain, and....» But a gentleman coming near the axe, the king said: «Take heed of the axe, pray take heed of the axe.» Then speaking unto the executioner, he said: «I shall say but very short prayers, and when I thrust out my hands....» Then turning to the bishop, he said: «I have a good cause, and a gracious God on my side,»

The bishop. There is but one stage more, this stage is turbulent and troublesome, it is a short one; but you may consider it will soon carry you a very great way, it will carry you from earth to heaven; and there you will find a great deal of cordial joy and comfort.

The king. I go from a corruptible to an incorruptible crown, where no disturbance can be, no disturbance in the world.

The bishop. You are exchanged from a temporary to an eternal crown; a good exchange.

Then the king said to the executioner: «Is my hair well?» and took off his cloak and his George, giving his George to the bishop, saying: «Remember.» Then he put off his doublet, and being in his waistcoat, he put on his cloak again: then looking upon the block, he said to the executioner: «You must set it fast.»

Executioner. It is fast, Sir.»

The king. When I put out my hands this way, then.... After that, having said two or three words to himself, as he stood with his hands and eyes lift up, immediately stooping down, he laid his neck upon the block. And then the executioner again putting his hair under his cap, the king thinking he was going to strike, said: «Stay for the sign.»

Executioner. Yes, I will, and please your majesty. — After a little pause, the king stretching forth his hands, the executioner at one blow severed his head from his body, and held it up and showed it to the people, saying: «Behold

the head of a traitor! » At the instant when the blow was given, a dismal universal groan was uttered by the people, such as was never before heard ; and as soon as the execution was over, a troop of horse advanced rapidly to disperse and scatter the multitude.

D'Israeli

Trials of Charles I.

LETTERS.

Charles Dickens to Washington Irving.

Washington, March 21, 1842.

My dear Irving,

We passed through—literally passed through—this place again to-day. I did not come to see you, for I really have not the heart to say «good-by» again, and felt more than I can tell you when we shook hands last Wednesday.

You will not be at Baltimore, I fear? I thought, at the time, that you only said you might be there, to make our parting the gayer.

Wherever you go, God bless you! What pleasure I have had in seeing and talking with you, I will not attempt to say. I shall never forget it as long as I live. What *would* I give, if we could have but a quiet week together! Spain is a lazy place, and its climate an indolent one. But if you have ever leisure under its sunny skies, to think of a man who loves you, and holds communion with your spirit oftener, perhaps, than any other person alive—leisure from listlessness, I mean—and will write to me in London, you will give me an inexpressible amount of pleasure.

Your affectionate friend.

Charles Dickens.

LADY MORGAN TO LADY STANLEY.

Melfield, Black Rock, Sept. 15, 1808

Dear Lady Stanley.

Am I never to hear from you, my dear madam? am I to admire and to love you, and to have received a thousand kindnesses from you, and is it all to end thus?—

The day after my arrival, I wrote to you and sent you the songs you flattered me by approving. I sent them by hand, under cover to Mrs. Spencer. Of course, you have received them, and I am reduced to the pleasant alternative of believing that you are ill, or I am forgotten. Write me but a single line merely to say, «I am well, and you are remembered,» and I will try and be contented.

Since I have left you, I have been in one continued round of dissipation. They have actually seized me and carried me off to this little Versailles by force of arms. I have been on a visit to Judge Crookshank's. I am now with the dear Atkinsons, and I have been a day or two with the Asgills, Alboroughs, and Arrans, and am now going off to the other side of the country. Poor Lady Arran! what a loss, and what an unexpected loss is hers. My heart bleeds for her. I am just returned from visiting her—she was not visible; but her woman told me she is still poorly. Lady Cecilia is quite inconsolable.

I write with Mr. Atkinson at my elbow, waiting to take this into town, and with General Graham and his lady, and twenty more in the room.

A thousand loves to dear Miss Stanley; if you won't write, perhaps she will. I shall be delighted to hear from either.

Yours LADY MORGAN.

MRS. HEMANS TO LADY MORGAN.

December 3rd, 1832.

Dear Lady Morgan,

I would have come to you *for pleasure* on Saturday evening, but nothing that is not brilliant ought to enter your *boudoir*, and my eyes and intellect grow so dim together as evening

approaches, that I could only take the refuge of an owl, in the shade. To-morrow evening, not for business, but for pleasure, I will come if I can; but I must tell you how I am situated. A gentleman was engaged to pass the evening here, and I must either beg your leave to make him my escort, or give him his *congé* till another time. If neither of these expedients will do, you must again kindly excuse me. You are very good for including my little artist in your invitation; the last time I called upon you, I brought with me some of his drawings from the antique to show you; I will beg your acceptance of one, should you think it worth receiving, the next time I have the pleasure of seeing you.

Believe me,

Dear Lady Morgan,

Very truly yours.

FELICIA HEMANS.

THE EARL OF CHESTERFIELD TO HIS SON.

London, Nov. 20th 1753.

My dear Friend,

Two mails are now due from Holland, so that I have no letter from you to acknowledge; but that, you know by long experience, does not hinder my writing to you: I always receive your letters with pleasure; but I mean, and endeavour, that you should receive mine with some profit; preferring always your advantage to my own pleasure.

If you find yourself well settled and naturalized at Manheim, stay there some time, and do not leave a certain for an uncertain good: but if you think you shall be as well, or better established at Munich, go there as soon as you please; and if disappointed, you can always return to Manheim. I mentioned, in a former letter, your passing the Carnival at Berlin, which, I think may, be both useful and pleasing to you: however, do as you will; but let me know what you resolve. That King and that country have, and will have, so great a share in the affairs of Europe, that they are well worth being thoroughly known?

Whether, — where you are now, or ever may be hereafter, — you speak French, German, or English most, I earnestly

recommend to you a particular attention to the propriety and elegancy of your style: employ the best words you can find in the language, avoid *cacophony*, and make your periods as harmonious as you can. I need not, I am sure, tell you, what you must often have felt, how much the elegancy of diction adorns the best thoughts, and palliates the worst. In the House of Commons, it is almost every thing; and indeed, in every assembly, whether public or private. Words, which are the dress of thoughts, deserve, surely, more care than clothes, which are only the dress of the person, and which, however, ought to have their share of attention. If you attend to your style in one language, it will give you a habit of attending to it in every other, and if you once speak French or German very elegantly, you will afterwards speak English so much the better for it. I repeat it to you again, for at least the thousandth time: exert your whole attention now in acquiring the ornamental parts of character. People know very little of the world, and talk nonsense, when they talk of plainness and solidity unadorned; they will do in nothing: mankind has been long out of a state of nature, and the golden age of native simplicity will never return. Whether for the better or the worse, no matter; but we are refined; and plain manners, plain dress, and plain diction, would as little do in life, as acorns, herbage, and the water of the neighbouring spring, would do at table. Some people are just come, who interrupt me in the middle of my sermon; so I must wish you good night.

CHESTERFIELD.

FROM DR. BENJAMIN FRANKLIN TO MR. DUBOURG, CONTAINING OBSERVATIONS ON THE GENERALLY PREVAILING DOCTRINES OF LIFE AND DEATH.

London, July 21, 1770.

Dear Sir,

Your observations on the causes of death, and the experiments which you propose for recalling to life those who appear to be killed by lightning, demonstrate equally your sagacity and humanity. It appears that the doctrines of life and death, in general, are, yet but little understood.

A toad buried in the sand will live, it is said, until the sand becomes petrified; and then, being inclosed in the stone, it may live for we know not how many ages. The facts which are cited in support of this opinion are too numerous and too circumstantial not to deserve a certain degree of credit. As we are accustomed to see all the animals with which we are acquainted eat and drink, it appears difficult to us to conceive, how a toad can be supported, in such a dungeon. But if we reflect that the necessity of nourishment which animals experience in their ordinary state, proceeds from the continual waste of their substance by respiration and perspiration; it will appear less incredible, that some animals, in a torpid state, perspiring less because they use no exercise, should have less need of aliment; and that others which are covered with scales or shells, which stop perspiration, such as land and sea turtles, serpents, and some species of fish, should be able to subsist a considerable time without any nourishment whatever. A plant with its flowers, fades and dies immediately, if exposed to the air without having its roots immersed in a humid soil, from which it may draw a sufficient quantity of moisture to supply that which exhales from its substance, and is carried off continually by the air. Perhaps, however, if it were buried in quicksilver it might preserve for a considerable space of time, its vegetable life, its smell and colour. If this be the case, it might prove a commodious method of transporting from distant countries those delicate plants which are unable to sustain the inclemency of the weather at sea, and which require particular care and attention.

I have seen an instance of common flies preserved in a manner somewhat similar. They had been drowned in Madeira wine, apparently about the time it was bottled in Virginia to be sent to London. At the opening of one of the bottles, at the house of a friend where I was, three drowned flies fell into the first glass that was filled. Having heard it remarked that drowned flies were capable of being revived by the rays of the sun, I proposed making the experiment upon these. They were therefore exposed to the sun, upon a sieve which had been employed to strain them out of the wine. In less than three hours, two of them by degrees began to recover life. They commenced by some convulsive motions in the thighs, and at length they raised themselves upon their legs, wiped

their eyes with their fore feet, beat and brushed their wings with their hind feet, and soon after began to fly, finding themselves in Old England without knowing how they came thither. The third continued lifeless until sunset, when losing all hope of him, he was thrown away.

I wish it were possible, from this instance, to invent a method of embalming drowned persons in such a manner, that they may be recalled to life at any period, however distant: for, having a very ardent desire to see and observe the state of America a hundred years hence, I should prefer to an ordinary death, the being immersed in a cask of Madeira wine, with a few friends, until that time, then to be recalled to life by the solar warmth of my dear country! But since, in all probability, we live in an age too early, and too near the infancy of science, to see such an art brought in our time to perfection, I must for the present, content myself with the treat, which you are so kind as to promise me, of the resurrection of a fowl or a turkey-cock.

Sincerely yours, B. Franklin.

Lady Montague to Mrs. S. G.

Adrianople, April 1, 1717.

In my opinion, dear S., I ought rather to quarrel with you for not answering my Mimeguen letter of August, till December, than to excuse my not writing again till now. I am sure there is on my side a very good excuse for silence, having gone such tiresome land-journeys, though I don't find the conclusion of them so bad as you seem to imagine. I am very easy here, and not in the solitude you fancy me. The great number of Greeks, French, English, and Italians, that are under our protection, make their court to me from morning till night; and, I'll assure you, are, many of them, very fine ladies; for there is no possibility for a Christian to live easily under this government, but by the protection of an ambassador — and the richer they are, the greater is their danger.

Those dreadful stories you have heard of the plague, have very little foundation in truth. I own I have much ado to

reconcile myself to the sound of a word, which has always given me such terrible ideas, though I am convinced there is little more in it, than in a fever. As a proof of this, let me tell you, that we passed through two or three towns most violently infected. In the very next house where we lay (in one of those places) two persons died of it. Luckily for me, I was so well deceived, that I knew nothing of the matter; and I was made believe that our second cook had only a great cold. However, we left our doctor to take care of him, and yesterday they both arrived here in good health; and I am now let into the secret, that he has had the plague. There are many that escape it, neither is the air ever infected. I am persuaded that it would be as easy a matter to root it out here, as out of Italy and France; but it does so little mischief, they are not very solicitous about it, and are content to suffer this distemper, instead of our variety, which they are utterly unacquainted with.

A propos of distempers, I am going to tell you a thing, that will make you wish yourself here. The small-pox, so fatal and so general amongst us, is here entirely harmless, by the invention of *ingrafting*, which is the term they give it. There is a set of old women, who make it their business to perform the operation, every autumn, in the month of September, when the great heat is abated. People send to one another to know if any of their family has a mind to have the small-pox: they make parties for this purpose, and when they are met (commonly fifteen or sixteen together), the old woman comes with a nut-shell full of the matter of the best sort of small-pox, and asks what vein you please to have opened. She immediately rips open that you offer to her, with a large needle (which gives you no more pain than a common scratch,) and puts into the vein as much matter as can lie upon the head of her needle, and after that binds up the little wound with a hollow bit of shell, and in this manner opens four tor five veins. The children or young patients play together all the rest of the day, and are in perfect health to the eighth. Then the fever begins to seize them, and they keep their beds two days, very seldom three. They have very rarely above twenty or thirty in their faces, which never mark, and in eight hays' time they are as well as before their illness. Where dey are wounded there remain running sores during the

distemper, which I don't doubt is a great relief to it. Every year thousands undergo this operation, and the French ambassador says pleasantly that they take the small-pox here by way of diversion, as they take the waters in other countries. There is no example of any one that had died in it, and you may believe, I am well satisfied of the safety of this experiment, since I intend to try it on my dear little son.

I am patriot enough to take pains to bring this useful invention into fashion in England, and I should not fail to write to some of our doctors very particularly about it, if I knew any one of them that I thought had virtue enough to destroy such a considerable branch of their revenue for the good of mankind. But that distemper is too beneficial to them, not to expose to all their resentment the hardy wight that should undertake to put an end to it. Perhaps, if I live to return, I may, however, have the courage to war with them. Upon this occasion, admire the heroism in the heart of your friend, etc.

FROM THE POET JOHN GAY TO MR. FENTON.

Account of two young persons killed by lightning.

Stanton-Harcourt, Augt. 9, 1718

My dear Sir,

The only news you can expect to have from me here is news from heaven, for I am quite out of the world; and scarcely any thing can reach me except the noise of thunder, which undoubtedly you have heard too. We have read in old authors of high towers levelled by it to the ground: while the humble valleys have escaped. But to let you see that the contrary to this sometimes happens, I must acquaint you, that a high and most extravagant heap of towers, in this neighbourhood, stands still undefaced, while a cock of barley in our next field has been consumed to ashes. Would to God that this heap of barley had been all that had perished!

Beneath this little shelter sat two much more constant lovers than ever were found in romance, under the shade of a beech tree. John Hewet was a well-set man, of

about five-and-twenty; Sarah Drew might be rather called comely than beautiful, and she was about the same age. They had passed through the various labours of the year together, with the greatest satisfaction. If she milked, it was his morning and evening care to bring the cows to her hand. It was but last fair that he had bought her a present of green silk for her straw hat; and the posy on her silver ring was of his choosing. Their love was the talk of the whole neighbourhood. It was that very morning that he had obtained the consent of her parents, and it was but till the next week that they were to wait for the happy day. Perhaps, in the intervals of their work, they were talking of their wedding clothes; and John was suiting several sorts of poppies and field flowers to her complexion, to choose her a knot for the wedding-day. While they were conversing together, the clouds grew black, and such a storm of thunder and lightning ensued, that all the labourers made the best of their way to what shelter the trees and hedges afforded. Sarah was frightened, and fell down in a swoon, on a heap of barley. John, who never separated from her, sat down by her side, having raked together two or three heaps, the better to secure her from the storm. Immediately there was heard so loud a crack as if heaven had burst asunder. The labourers, solicitous for each other's safety, called to one another throughout the field. Those who called to our lovers, receiving no answer, stepped to the place where they lay — perceived the barley all in a smoke, and then spied this faithful pair: John, with one arm about Sarah's neck, and the other held over her, as if to screen her from the lightning. They were struck dead, and they stiffened in this tender posture. Sarah's left eyebrow was singed, and there appeared a black spot on her neck; her lover was all over black; but not the least signs of life were found in either.

Attended by their melancholy companions, they were conveyed to the town; and the next day were interred in one grave.

Sir Walter Scott to Miss Edgeworth.

Abbotsford, July 21st 1819.

My dear Miss Edgeworth;

When this shall happen to reach your hands, it will be accompanied by a second edition of Walter Scott, a tall copy, as collectors say, and bound in Turkey leather garnished with all sort of fur and frippery — not quite so well lettered, however, as the old and vamped original edition. In other, and more intelligible phrase, the tall cornet of hussars, whom this will introduce to you, is my eldest son, who is now just leaving me to join his regiment in Ireland. I have charged him, and he is himself sufficiently anxious, to avoid no apportunity of making your acquaintance, as to be known to the good and the wise is by far the best privilege he can derive from my connexion with literature. I have always felt the value of having access to persons of talent and genius to be the best part of a literary man's prerogative, and you will not wonder, I am sure, that I should be desirous this youngster should have a share of the same benefit.

I have had dreadful bad health for many months past, and have endured more pain than I thought was consistent with life. But the thread, though frail in some respects, is tough in others, and here am I with renewed health, and a fair prospect of regaining my strength much exhausted by such a train of suffering.

I do not know when this will reach you, my son's motions being uncertain. But, find you where or when it will, it comes, dear Miss Edgeworth, from the sincere admirer of your genius, and of the patriotic and excellent manner in which it has always been exerted. In which character I subscribe myself ever

Yours truly

Walter Scott.

LORD CHATHAM TO HIS NEPHEW THOMAS PITT.

Bath, Oct. 12, 1751.

My dear nephew!

As I have been moving about from place to place, your letter reached me here, at Bath, but very lately, after making a considerable circuit to find me. I should have otherwise, my dear child, returned you thanks for the very great pleasure you have given me, long before now. The very good account you give me of your studies, and that delivered in very good Latin, for your time, has filled me with the highest expectation of your future improvements. I see the foundations so well laid, that I do not make the least doubt but you will become a perfect good scholar; and have the pleasure and applause that will attend the several advantages here-after, in the future course of your life, that you can only acquire now by your emulation and noble labours in the pursuit of learning, and of every acquirement that is to make you superior to other gentlemen. I rejoice to hear that you have begun Homer's Iliad, and have made so great a progress in Virgil. I hope you taste and love those authors particularly. You cannot read them too much: they are not only the two greatest poets, but they contain the finest lessons for your age to imbibe: lessons of honour, courage, disinterestedness, love of truth, command of temper, gentleness, of behaviour, humanity, and in one word, virtue in its true signification. Go on, my dear nephew, and drink as deep as you can of these divine springs: the pleasure of the draught is equal at least to the prodigious advantages of it to the heart and morals.

I shall be highly pleased to hear from you, and to know what authors give you most pleasure. I desire my service to Mr. Leech: pray tell him, I will write to him soon about your studies.

I am with the greatest affection, my dear child,

Your loving uncle.

DR. JOHNSON TO MR. ELPHINSTON.

July, 27th, 1778.

Dear Sir,

Having myself suffered what you are now suffering, I well know the weight of your distress, how much need you have of comfort, and how little comfort can be given. A loss such as yours lacerates the mind, and breaks the whole system of purposes and hopes. It leaves a dismal vacuity in life, which affords nothing on which the affections can fix, or to which endeavour may be directed. All this I have known, and it is now, in the vicissitude of things, your turn to know it. But in the condition of mortal beings one must lose another. What would be the wretchedness of life, if there was not always something in view; some Being immutable and unfailing, to whose mercy man must have recourse!

Here we must rest. The greatest Being is the most benevolent. « We must not grieve for the dead, as men without hope, » because we know that they are in his hands. We have not indeed leisure to grieve long, because we are hasten ing to follow them. Your race and mine have been interrupted by many obstacles, but we must humbly hope for a happy end.

I am, Sir, etc.

BYRON TO GOETHE.

Leghorn, July 24, 1823

Illustrious Sir,

I cannot thank you as you ought to be thanked for the lines which my young friend, Mr. Sterling, sent me of yours; and it would but ill become me to pretend to exchange verses with him who, for fifty years, has been the undisputed sovereign of European literature. You must therefore accept my most sincere acknowledgments in prose — and in hasty prose too; for I am at present on my voyage to Greece once more, and surrounded by hurry and bustle, which hardly allow a moment even to gratitude and admiration to express themselves.

I sailed from Genoa some days ago, was driven back by

a gale of wind, and have since sailed again and arrived here, „Leghorn," this morning, to receive on board some Greek passengers for their struggling country.

Here also I found your lines and Mr. Sterling's letter; and I could not have had a more favourable omen, a more agreeable surprise, than a word of Goethe, written by his own hand.

I am returning to Greece, to see if I can be of any little use there: if ever I come back, I will pay a visit to Weimar, to offer the sincere homage of one of the many millions of your admirers. I have the honour to be, ever and most,

Your obliged

Noel Byron.

Walter Scott to Mr. Henry Brevoort.

Abbotsford, April 23, 1813.

My dear Sir,

I beg you to accept my best thanks for the uncommon degree of entertainment which I have received from the most excellently jocose history of New York. I am sensible that as a stranger to American parties and politics, I must lose much of the concealed satire of the piece, but I must own that looking at the simple and obvious meaning only, I have never read anything so closely resembling the style of Swift, as the annals of Diedrich Knickerbocker. I have been employed these few evenings in reading them aloud to Mrs. S. and two ladies who are our guests, and our sides have been absolutely sore with laughing. I think, too, there are passages which indicate that the author possesses powers of a different kind, and has some touches which remind me much of Sterne. I beg you will have the kindness to let me know when Mr. Irving takes pen in hand again, for assuredly I shall expect a very great treat which I may chance never to hear of but through your kindness.

Believe me, dear Sir,

Your obliged and humble servant,

Walter Scott.

POETICAL PIECES.

MY MOTHER.

Who fed me from her gentle breast,
And hush'd me in her arms to rest,
And on my cheek sweet kisses prest? My Mother.

When sleep forsook my open eye,
Who was it sung sweet lullaby,
And sooth'd me that I should not cry? My Mother.

Who sat and watch'd my infant head,
When sleeping on my cradle-bed;
And tears of sweet affection shed? My Mother.

When pain and sickness made me cry,
Who gaz'd upon my heavy eye,
And wept, for fear that I should die? My Mother.

Who lov'd to see me pleased and gay,
And taught me sweetly how to play,
And minded all I had to say? My Mother.

Who ran to help me when I fell,
And would some pretty story tell,
Or kiss the place to make it well? My Mother.

Who taught my infant heart to pray,
And love God's holy book and day;
And taught me Wisdom's pleasant way? My Mother.

And can I ever cease to be
Affectionate and kind to thee,
Who wast so very kind to me? My Mother.

Ah, no! the thought I cannot bear.
And if God please my life to spare,
I hope I shall reward thy care, My Mother.

When thou art feeble, old, and gray,
My healthy arm shall be thy stay;
And I will soothe thy pains away, My Mother.

And when I see thee hang thy head,
Twill be my turn to watch thy bed;
And tears of sweet affection shed, My Mother.

For God who lives above the skies,
Would look with vengeance in his eyes,
If I should ever dare despise My Mother.

MRS. GILBERT.

THE AUTUMN LEAF.

Poor autumn leaf! down floating
Upon the blustering gale;
Torn from thy bough,
Where goest thou,
Withered, and shrunk, and pale?

'I go, thou sad inquirer,
As list the winds to blow,
Sear, sapless, lost,
And tempest-tost,
I go, where all things go.

The rude winds bear me onward
As suiteth them, not me,
O'er dale, o'er hill,
Through good, through ill,
As destiny bears thee.

What though for me one summer
And threescore for thy breath,
I live my span.
Thou thine, poor man!
And then adown to death

And thus we go together;
For lofty as thy lot
And lowly mine,
My fate is thine,
To die and be forgot!

CHARLES MACKAY.

THE RIVULET.

Flow down, cold rivulet, to the sea,
Thy tribute wave deliver:
No more by thee my steps shall be,
For ever and for ever.

Flow, softly flow, by lawn and lea,
A rivulet then a river:
No where by thee my steps shall be,
For ever and for ever.

But here will sigh thine alder tree,
And here thine aspen shiver;
And here by thee will hum the bee,
For ever and for ever.

A thousand suns will stream on thee,
A thousand moons will quiver;
But not by thee my steps shall be,
For ever and for ever.

ALFRED TENNYSON.

I SAW FROM THE BEACH, ETC.

I saw from the beach, when the morning was shining,
A bark o'er the waters move gloriously on;
I came, when the sun o'er that beach was declining, —
The bark was still there, but the waters were gone!

And such is the fate of our life's early promise,
So passing the spring-tide of joy we have known:
Each wave, that we danc'd on at morning, ebbs from us,
And leaves us, at eve, on the bleak shore alone.

Ne'er tell me of glories, serenely adorning
The close of our day, the calm eve of our night; —
Give me back, give me back the wild freshness of Morning,
Her clouds and her tears are worth Evening's best light.

Oh, who would not welcome that moment's returning,
When passion first wak'd a new life thro' his frame,
And his soul, like the wood, that grows precious in burning,
Gave out all its sweets to love's exquisite flame!

THOMAS MOORE.

OFT IN THE STILLY NIGHT.

Oft, in the stilly night,
Ere Slumber's chain has bound me,
Fond Memory brings the light
Of other days around me;
The smiles, the tears,
Of boyhood's years,
The words of love then spoken;
The eyes that shone,
Now dimm'd and gone,
The cheerful hearts now broken!
Thus, in the stilly night,
Ere Slumber's chain has bound me.
Sad Memory brings the light
Of other days around me.

When I remember all
The friends, so link'd together,
I've seen around me fall,
Like leaves in wintry weather;
I feel like one,
Who treads alone
Some banquet-hall deserted,
Whose lights are fled,
Whose garlands dead,
And all but he departed!
Thus, in the stilly night,
Ere Slumber's chain has bound me,
Sad Memory brings the light
Of other days around me.

THOMAS MOORE.

FLOW, RIO VERDE.

Flow, Rio Verde!
In melody flow;
Win her, that weepeth,
To Slumber from woe;
Bid thy wave's music
Roll through her dreams—
Grief ever loveth
The kind voice of streams.

Bear her lone spirit
Afar on the sound,
Back to her childhood,
Her life's fairy ground;
Pass like the whisper
Of love that is gone—
Flow, Rio Verde!
Softly flow on!

Dark glassy water,
So crimson'd of yore!
Love, death, and sorrow
Know thy green shore.

Thou shouldst have echoes
For grief's deepest tone —
Flow, Rio Verde.
Softly flow on!

FELICIA HEMANS.

THE SUNBEAM.

Thou art no lingerer in monarch's hall —
A joy thou art, and a wealth to all!
A bearer of hope unto land and sea —
Sunbeam! what gift hath the world like thee?

Thou art walking the billows, and ocean smiles;
Thou hast touch'd with glory his thousand isles;
Thou hast lit up the ships, and the feathery foam,
And gladden'd the sailor, like words from home.

To the solemn depths of the forest shades,
Thou art streaming on through their green arcades;
And the quivering leaves that have caught thy glow,
Like fire-flies glance to the pools below.

I look'd on the mountains — a vapour lay
Folding their heights in its dark array:
Thou brokest forth, and the mist became
A crown and a mantle of living flame.

I look'd on the peasant's lowly cot —
Something of sadness had wrapt the spot;
But a gleam of thee on its lattice fell,
And it laugh'd into beauty at that bright spell.

To the earth's wild places a guest thou art,
Flushing the waste like the roses' heart;
And thou scornest not, from thy pomp to shed
A tender smile on the ruin's head.

And thou turnest not from the humblest grave,
Where a flower to the sighing winds may wave;
Thou scatterest its gloom like the dreams of rest,
Thou sleepest in love on its grassy breast.

Sunbeam of summer! oh, what is like thee?
Hope of the wilderness, joy of the sea! —
One thing is like thee, to mortals given,
The faith touching all things with hues of Heaven!

FELICIA HEMANS.

THE SOLDIER'S DREAM.

Our bugles sang truce, for the night cloud had lowered,
And the sentinel stars set their watch in the sky;
And thousands had sunk on the ground overpowered, —
The weary to sleep, and the wounded to die.

When reposing that night on my pallet of straw,
By the wolf-scaring fagot that guarded the slain,
At the dead of the night a sweet vision I saw,
And thrice ere the morning I dreamt it again.

Methought from the battle-field's dreadful array,
Far, far, I had roamed on a desolate track:
'Twas autumn, — and sunshine arose on the way
To the home of my fathers, that welcomed me back.

I flew to the pleasant fields, traversed so oft
In life's morning march, when my bosom was young;
I heard my own mountain-goats bleating aloft,
And knew the sweet strain that the corn-reapers sung.

Then pledged we the wine-cup, and fondly I swore
From my home and my weeping friends never to part;
My little ones kissed me a thousand times o'er,
And my wife sobbed aloud in her fulness of heart.

« Stay, stay with us, — rest, thou art weary and worn! »
And fain was the weary-broken soldier to stay;
But sorrow returned with the dawning of morn,
And the voice in my dreaming ear melted away.

CAMPBELL.

A CHILD'S WISH IN JUNE.

Mother, mother! the winds are at play,
Prithee, let me be idle to day.
Look, dear mother! the flowers all lie
Languidly under the bright blue sky;
See how slowly the streamlet glides;
Look how the violet roguishly hides;
Even the butterfly rests on the rose,
And scarcely sips the sweets as he goes.

Poor Tray is asleep in the noonday sun,
And the flies go about him one by one;
And Pussy sits near with a sleepy grace,
Without ever thinking of washing her face.
There flies a bird to a neighbouring tree,
But very lazily flieth he;
And he sits and twitters a gentle note,
That scarcely ruffles his little throat.

You bid me be busy;—but, mother! hear
How the hum-drum grasshopper soundeth near;
And the soft west wind is so light in its play,
It scarcely moves a leaf on the spray.
I wish, O I wish! I was yonder cloud
That sails about in its misty shroud;
Books and work I no more should see,
And I'd come and float, dear mother! o'er thee.

SCHOOL-ROOM LYRICS.

THE TEAR.

When Friendship or Love
Our sympathies move;
When Truth, in a glance, should appear,
The lips may beguile,
With a dimple or smile,
But the test of affection's a Tear.

Too oft is a smile
But the hypocrite's wile,
To mask detestation, or fear;
Give me the soft sigh,
Whilst the soul-telling eye
Is dimm'd for a time, with a Tear.

Mild Charity's glow,
To us mortals below,
Shows the soul from barbarity clear;
Compassion will melt,
Where this virtue is felt,
And its dew is diffused in a Tear.

The man, doom'd to sail
With the blast of the gale,
Through billows Atlantic to steer;
As he bends o'er the wave,
Which may soon be his grave,
The green sparkles bright with a Tear.

The soldier braves death,
For a fanciful wreath,
In Glory's romantic career;
But he raises the foe,
When in battle laid low,
And bathes every wound with a Tear.

If, with high-bounding pride,
He return to his bride,
Renouncing the gore-crimson'd spear;
All his toils are repaid,
When, embracing the maid,
From her eyelid he kisses the Tear.

Sweet scene of my youth,
Seat of Friendship and Truth,
Where love chased each fast-fleeting year;
Loath to leave thee, I mourn'd,
For a last look I turn'd,
But thy spire was scarce seen through a Tear.

Though my vows I can pour
To my Mary no more,
My Mary, to Love once so dear;
In the shade of her bower,
I remember the hour,
She rewarded those vows with a Tear.

By another possest,
May she live ever blest,
Her name still my heart must revere;
With a sigh I resign,
What I once thought was mine,
And forgive her deceit with a Tear.

Ye friends of my heart,
Ere from you I depart,
This hope to my breast is most near;
If again we shall meet
In this rural retreat,
May we meet, as we part, with a Tear.

When my soul wings her flight,
To the regions of night,
And my corse shall recline on its bier,
As ye pass by the tomb,
Where my ashes consume,
Oh! moisten their dust with a Tear.

May no marble bestow
The splendour of woe,
Which the children of vanity rear;
No fiction of fame
Shall blazon my name,
All I ask, all I wish, is a Tear.

BYRON.

THE COMMON LOT.

Once in the flight of ages past,
There liv'd a man: — and who was he?
— Mortal! howe'er thy lot be cast,
That man resembled thee.

Unknown the region of his birth;
The land in which he died, unknown:
His name hath perish'd from the earth,
This truth survives alone: —

That joy and grief, and hope and fear,
Alternate triumph'd in his breast;
His bliss and woe, — a smile, — a tear!
— Oblivion hides the rest.

The bounding pulse, the languid limb,
The changing spirits' rise and fall;
We know that these were felt by him,
For these are felt by all.

He suffer'd, — but his pangs are o'er;
Enjoy'd, — but his delights are fled;
Had friends, — his friends are now no more:
And foes, — his foes are dead.

He lov'd, — but whom he lov'd the grave
Hath lost in its unconscious womb:
O she was fair! but nought could save
Her beauty from the tomb.

He saw whatever thou hast seen;
Encounter'd all that troubles thee;
He was — whatever thou hast been;
He is — what thou shalt be.

The rolling seasons, day and night,
Sun, moon, and stars, the earth and main,
Erewhile his portion, life and light,
To him exist in vain.

The clouds and sunbeams, o'er his eye
That once their shades and glory threw,
Have left in yonder silent sky
No vestige where they flew.

The annals of the human race,
Their ruin since the world began,
Of *him* afford no other trace
Than this — *there liv'd a man!*

MONTGOMERY.

THE EVENING BELLS.

Those evening-bells, those evening-bells,
How many a tale their music tells
Of youth, and home, and that sweet time,
When last I heard their soothing chime.

Those joyous hours are passed away;
And many a heart that then was gay,
Within the tomb now darkly dwells,
And hears no more those evening-bells.

And so 't will be when I am gone:
That tuneful peal will still ring on,
While other bards shall walk these dells,
And sing your, praise, sweet evening-bells!

TH. MOORE.

THE BOY AND THE ANGEL.

Morning, evening, noon, and night,
« Praise God, » sang Theocrite.

Then to his poor trade he turned
By which the daily meal was earned.

Hard he laboured, long and well;
O'er the work his boy's curls fell;

But ever, at each period,
He stopped and sang, « Praise God : »

Then back again his curls he threw,
And cheerful turned to work anew.

Said Blaise, the listening monk, « Well done ;
» I doubt not thou art heard, my son :

» As well as if thy voice to-day
» Were praising God the Pope's great way.

» This Easter Day, the Pope at Rome
» Praises God from Peter's dome. »

Said Theocrite « Would God that I
» Might praise him, that great way, and die !

Night passed, day shone,
And Theocrite was gone.

With God a day endures alway,
A thousand years are but a day.

God said in Heaven, « Nor day nor night
Now brings the voice of my delight. »

Then Gabriel, like a rainbow's birth,
Spread his wings and sank to earth,

Entered in flesh, the empty cell,
Lived there, and played the craftsman well :

And morning, evening, noon, and night,
Praised God in place of Theocrite.

And from a boy, to youth he grew ;
The Man put off the Stripling's hue :

The man matured and fell away
Into the season of decay :

And ever o'er the trade he bent
And ever lived on earth content.

God said : « A praise is in mine ear ;
» There in no doubt in it, no fear :

» So sing old worlds, and so
» New worlds that from my footstool go.

» Clearer loves sound other ways
» I miss my little human praise »

Then forth sprang Gabriel's wings, off fell
The flesh disguise, remained the cell.

'Twas Easter day : he flew to Rome,
And paused above Saint Peter's dome.

In the tiring-room close by
The great outer gallery,

With his holy vestments dight,
Stood the new Pope, Theocrite :

And all his past career
Came back upon him clear.

Since when, a boy, he plied his trade
Till on his life the sickness weighed :

And in his cell when death drew near
An angel in a dream brought cheer :

And rising from the sickness drear
He grew a priest, and now stood here.

To the East with praise he turned
And on his sight the angel burned.

» I bore thee from thy craftman's cell,
» And set thee here ; I did not well.

» Vainly I left my angel's sphere,
» Vain was thy dream of many a year.

» Thy voice's praise seemed weak ; it dropped—
» Creation's chorus stopped !

» Go back and praise again
» The early way—while I remain.

» With that weak voice of our disdain,
» Take up Creation's pausing strain.

» Back to the cell and poor employ :
» Become the craftsman and the boy ! »

Theocrite grew old at home ;
A new Pope dwelt in Peter' Dome.

One vanished as the other died :
They sought God side by side.

BROWNING.

THE SHADOW ON THE SUNDIAL.

Upon yon dial-stone
  Behold the shade of Time
For ever circling on and on,
  In silence more sublime
Than if the thunders of the spheres.
Pealed forth its march to mortal ears.

Day is the time for toil ;
  Night balms the weary breast ;
Stars have their vigils, seas awhile
  Will sink to peaceful rest ; —
But round and round the shadow creeps
Of that which slumbers not nor sleeps.

Before the ceaseless shade,
  That round the world doth sail,

The towers and temples bow the head,
  The Pyramids look pale,
The festal halls grow hushed and cold,
The everlasting hills wax old!

Coëval with the sun
  Its silent course began,
And still its phantom race shall run
  Till worlds with age grow wan,
Till darkness spread her funeral pall,
And one vast shadow circle all.

JOHN MALCOLM.

THE STREET-MUSICIAN.

An Orpheus! an Orpheus! — he works on the crowd,
He sways them with harmony merry and loud;
He fills with his power all their hearts to the brim —
Was aught ever heard like his fiddle and him?

What an eager assembly! what an empire is his!
The weary have life, and the hungry have bliss;
The mourner is cheered, and the anxious have rest;
And the guilt-burthened soul is no longer opprest.

That errand-bound 'prentice was passing in haste —
What matter! he's caught—and his time runs to waste;
The newsman is stopped, though he stops on the fret,
And the half-breathless lamplighter — he's in the net!

The porter sits down on the weight which he bore;
The lass with her barrow wheels hither her store; —
If a thief could be here, he might pilfer at ease;
She sees the musician, 'tis all that she sees!

That tall man, a giant in bulk and in height,
Not an inch of his body is free from delight;
Can he keep himself still, if he would? — oh, not he!
The music stirs in him like wind through a tree.

Mark that cripple — but little would tempt him to try
To dance to the strain and to fling his crutch by! —
That mother, whose spirit in fetters is bound,
While she dandles the babe in her arms to the sound.

Now coaches and chariots! roar on like a stream;
Here are twenty souls happy as souls in a dream:
They are deaf to your murmurs—they care not for you,
Nor what ye are flying, nor what ye pursue!

WORDSWORTH.

THE BETTER LAND.

« I hear thee speak of the better land,
Thou call'st its children a happy band;
Mother! O where is that radiant shore,
Shall we not seek it, and weep no more?
Is it where the flower of the orange blows,
And the fire-flies dance through the myrtle boughs? »
« Not there, not there, my child! »

« Is it where the feathery palm-trees rise,
And the date grows ripe under sunny skies?
Or midst the green island on glittering seas,
Where fragrant forests perfume the breeze,
And strange bright birds, on their starry wings,
Bear the rich hues of all glorious things? »
« Not there, not there, my child! »

« Is it far away, in some region old,
Where the rivers wander o'er sands of gold?
Where the burning rays of the ruby shine,
And the diamond lights up the secret mine,
And the pearl gleams forth from the coral strand,
Is it there, sweet mother, that better land? »
« Not there, not there, my child! »

« Eye hath not seen it, my gentle boy!
Ear hath not heard its deep songs of joy!

Dreams cannot picture a world so fair —
Sorrow and death may not enter there:
Time doth not breathe on its fadeless bloom,
For beyond the clouds and beyond the tomb,
It is there, it is there, my child!

MRS. HEMANS.

MY NATIVE-LAND.

Breathes there the man, with soul so dead,
Who never to himself hath said,
This is my own, my native land!
Whose heart hath ne'er within him burn'd,
As home his footsteps he hath turn'd;
From wandering on a foreign strand!

If such there breathe, go mark him well:
For him no minstrel raptures swell;
High though his titles, proud his name,
Boundless his wealth as wish can claim;
Despite those titles, power, and pelf,
The wretch, concenter'd all in self,
Living, shall forfeit fair renown,
And doubly dying, shall go down
To the vile dust from whence he sprung,
Unwept, unhonour'd and unsung.

O Caledonia! stern and wild,
Meet nurse for a poetic child!
Land of brown heath and shaggy wood,
Land of the mountain and the flood,
Land of my sires! what mortal hand,
Can e'er untie the filial band,
That knits me to thy rugged strand! WALTER SCOTT.

A SONG.

Tell me the summer stars
How many shine?
Number the threads
In those tresses of thine!

Count me the countless sands
Fringing the sea;
Even so often
My thought is with thee.

Mete me the arch
Of the blue bending sky,
Or the wide world of meaning
That orbs in thine eye!
Measure the gloomy caves
Under the sea!
Even so boundless
My love is for thee. EDWIN ARNOLD.

YANKEE DOODLE.

A Yankee boy is trim and tall,
And never over fat, Sir;
At dance and frolic, hop and ball,
As nimble as a rat, Sir.
Yankee doodle, guard your coast,
Yankee doodle dandy,
Fear not then, nor threat nor boast,
Yankee doodle dandy

He's always out on Training day,
Commencement, or Election;
At truck and trade he knows the way
Of thriving to perfection.
Yankee doodle, etc.

His door is always open found,
His cider of the best, Sir,
His board with pumpkin pie is crown'd,
And welcome every guest, Sir.
Yankee doodle, etc.

Tho' rough and little is his farm,
That little is his own, Sir;
His heart is strong, his heart is warm,
'T is truth's and honour's throne, Sir.
Yankee doodle, etc.

Dreams cannot picture a world so fair —
Sorrow and death may not enter there:
Time doth not breathe on its fadeless bloom,
For beyond the clouds and beyond the tomb,
It is there, it is there, my child!

MRS. HEMANS.

MY NATIVE-LAND.

Breathes there the man, with soul so dead,
Who never to himself hath said,
This is my own, my native land!
Whose heart hath ne'er within him burn'd,
As home his footsteps he hath turn'd;
From wandering on a foreign strand!

If such there breathe, go mark him well:
For him no minstrel raptures swell;
High though his titles, proud his name,
Boundless his wealth as wish can claim;
Despite those titles, power, and pelf,
The wretch, concenter'd all in self,
Living, shall forfeit fair renown,
And doubly dying, shall go down
To the vile dust from whence he sprung,
Unwept, unhonour'd and unsung.

O Caledonia! stern and wild,
Meet nurse for a poetic child!
Land of brown heath and shaggy wood,
Land of the mountain and the flood,
Land of my sires! what mortal hand,
Can e'er untie the filial band,
That knits me to thy rugged strand! WALTER SCOTT.

A SONG.

Tell me the summer stars
How many shine?
Number the threads
In those tresses of thine!

Count me the countless sands
Fringing the sea;
Even so often
My thought is with thee.

Mete me the arch
Of the blue bending sky,
Or the wide world of meaning
That orbs in thine eye!
Measure the gloomy caves
Under the sea!
Even so boundless
My love is for thee. EDWIN ARNOLD.

YANKEE DOODLE.

A Yankee boy is trim and tall,
And never over fat, Sir;
At dance and frolic, hop and ball,
As nimble as a rat, Sir.
Yankee doodle, guard your coast,
Yankee doodle dandy,
Fear not then, nor threat nor boast,
Yankee doodle dandy

He's always out on Training day,
Commencement, or Election;
At truck and trade he knows the way
Of thriving to perfection.
Yankee doodle, etc.

His door is always open found,
His cider of the best, Sir,
His board with pumpkin pie is crown'd,
And welcome every guest, Sir.
Yankee doodle, etc.

Tho' rough and little is his farm,
That little is his own, Sir;
His heart is strong, his heart is warm,
'T is truth's and honour's throne, Sir.
Yankee doodle, etc.

His country is his pride and boast,
He'll ever prove true blue, Sir,
When call'd upon to give his toast,
'T is « Yankee doodle doo, » Sir.
Yankee doodle guard your coast,
Yankee doodle dandy,
Fear not then, nor threat nor boast,
Yankee doodle dandy.

SHECKBURG.

RULE BRITANNIA.

When Britain first at Heav'n's command
Arose from out the azure main,
This was the charter of the land,
And guardian Angels sang this strain:
Rule Britannia, Britannia rule the waves!
Britons never shall be slaves!

The nations not so blest as thee,
Must, in their turns, to tyrants fall!
While thou shalt flourish, great and free,
The dread and envy of them all.
Rule Britannia, etc.

Still more majestic shalt thou rise,
More dreadful from each foreign stroke;
As the loud blast that tears the skies,
Serves but to root thy native oak.
Rule Britannia, etc.

Thee haughty tyrants ne'er shall tame:
All their attempts to bend thee down,
Will but arouse thy gen'rous flame,
But work their woe and thy renown.
Rule Britannia, etc.

To thee belongs the rural reign;
Thy cities shall with commerce shine:
All shine shall be the subject main.
And every shore it circles, thine.
Rule Britannia, etc.

The Muses, still with freedom found,
Shall to thy happy coasts repair,
Blest Isle! with matchless beauties crown'd,
And manly hearts to guard the fair.
Rule Britannia, etc.

JAMES THOMPSON.

GOD SAVE THE QUEEN.

God save our gracious Queen!
Long live our noble Queen!
God save the Queen!
Send her victorious,
Happy and glorious,
Long to reign over us;
God save the Queen!

O Lord, our God, arise,
Scatter her enemies
And let them fall!
Confound their politics
Frustrate their knavish tricks!
On her our hope we fix:
God save us all!

The choicest gifts in store
On her be pleased to pour:
Long may she reign!
May she defend our laws,
And ever give us cause,
With heart and voice to sing:
God save the Queen!

O grant her long to see
Friendship and amity
Always increase.
May she her scepter sway,
All loyal souls obey,
Join heart and voice, Huzza!
God save the Queen!

THE ARGENTINE NATIONAL HYMN.

(ENGLISH VERSION BY H. WARE.)

I.

Hark! hear the sounds, the sounds, that are swelling,
We are free! We are free! We are free!
Hark! hear you, our fetters are breaking!
On her throne noble liberty see!
In the sight of the world has arisen
A nation glorious rejoicing and free.
Her fair brow with laurels encircled,
The proud lion of Spain at her knee!

Green forever be the laurels
Which our brows encircle high!
We've won them, we'll wear them with glory.
Let us swear when we lose them to die!

II.

The breast of each grim-visaged champion
Great Mars with rage does inspire;
With fury each brave heart is burning,
And glows with the heaven-kindled fire.
The earth with our firm tramp is shaking!
The Inca is roused in his grave,
For he feels that his children are waking
The proud name of their country to save!

Green forever &c.

III.

From the mountains the war-cry is rising!
From the cities it echoes afar;
The plains all around are resounding.
With « Liberty, Vengeance and War! »
The breast of the proud-hearted tyrants.
Foul envy has touched with her gall,
And now, their red banner unfurling,
For battle and slaughter they call.

Green forever, &c.

IV.

On Mexico now, and on Quito,
The march of the tyrants we see,
Hear the wail of the blood-flowing cities,
Cochabamba, La Paz, Potosí.
See them now upon mourning Caraccas
Bring carnage and weeping and woe!
Now behold them like tigers devouring
The nations their power has brought low!

Green forever etc.

V.

On you now, oh valiant Argentines
The invader has come in his pride!
Your plains he his trampling, insulting,
And thinks o'er your glories to ride!
But soon on these blood-thirsty tigers
Our stout-hearted champions shall fall,
And vainly shall they be resisted
Who rallied at Liberty's call!

Green forever &c.

VI.

To arms the true-hearted Argentines
Are rushing with generous zeal;
Through the plains of the South is resounding
The trumpet's awakening peal!
The hosts of the Union are marching,
Buenos Ayres the van does maintain,
And the arms of our champions are tearing
The proud, cruel Lion of Spain!

Green forever &c.

VII.

San José, San Lorenzo, Suipacha,
Both Piedras, Salta, Tucuman,
And the tyrant's sure strong hold, Colonia,
And those in the Band' Oriental

Bear inscriptions eternal that tell us
« The Argentines here conquered their foe,
Here the cruel oppressor was vanquished,
And here his proud head was brought low! »

Green forever &c.

VIII.

Now victory, on sun-lighted pinions,
Above us is soaring on high,
And the tyrant's base, cowardly minions
In fear from the battle-field fly!
His banners, his arms. now surrendered,
As Liberty's trophies we own,
And the Nation, triumphant in glory,
Is crowding round Liberty's throne!

Green forever &c.

IX.

From pole to pole hear now resounding
The shrill blowing trumpet of fame,
It tells and repeats to all nations
The sound of America's name!
Now, Liberty's throne in surrounding
Hear it ringing from mountain to sea!
« God save the Argentine Republic! »
« God prosper the land of the free! »

Green forever &c.

VICENTE LOPEZ.

INDEX

HISTORICAL PIECES

LETTERS

POETICAL PIECES

FINIS.